

Genealogical History
of
ROBERT BEHEATHLAND, GENTLEMAN
one of the Founders
of
JAMES TOWNE
1607
and his descendants
through his daughter Mary
covering the years from 1607 to 1976

Researched, compiled, and written
by

VIOLET NOLAND GRAY

daughter of

Ludwell Powell Noland

and

Arilda Catlett

929.273
B3956



GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1978

DATE MICROFILM

10-23-78

ITEM ON ROLL

4

CAMERA NO.

8

CATALOGUE NO.

X21B 7-102 #3005

Copyright © 1978
Violet Noland Gray
585 Spoonbill Drive
Sarasota, Fla. 33577
All rights reserved

Permission to reproduce
in any form may be
secured from the author

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number 77-93068

Printed by
Gateway Press, Inc.
111 Water Street
Baltimore 21202

Made in the United States of America

Contents

Preface	vii
Richard Beheathland of England	xv
Robert Beheathland and Mary	1
Mary Beheathland and Thomas Bernard	9
Beheathland Bernard and Francis Dade	13
Mary Dade and Robert Massey	35
Dade Massey and Elizabeth	45
Robert Massey and Winifred McCarty	57
Winifred Massey and Elisha Powell Sr.	73
Elisha Powell Jr. and Mary Ann Leith	79
Mary Powell and Pierce Noland	105
Charles J. Noland and Catherine Clevenger	127
Ludwell Powell Noland and Arilda Catlett	137
Biographical Sketches of Twelfth Generation	167
Thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth Generation	223

Appendix

Pierce Nowland, Immigrant to Maryland	229
Will of Daniel McCarty, Esq.	291
The Wingfield Line	321
The Cornwallis Line	325
Charts of Noland descendants	331
Charts of William Powell's descendants	377
Charts of James Leith's descendants	400
Chart of John Kile	402
Charts of Philip ³ Noland's descendants	405
Chart of Richard Hawkins	421
Chart of Humphrey Pope	425
Chart of Luke Billington	429
Charts of Dennis McCarty's descendants	433
Scrapbook of McCarty Clippings	451

Ancestral Lines of Arilda Catlett

Sketch of Col. John Catlett, Immigrant	465
Excerpts from the Catlett genealogy	477
Conrad Hieronymus	492
William Cornelius Huff	494
John Durham of the American Revolution	501
Marion Debating Society - 1843	505

Preface

To all those Nolands who trace their forbears back to the Maryland immigrants, then through Stafford, Prince William, Fairfax and Loudoun counties, Virginia, I am writing this letter.

Forty-five years ago, in the nineteen twenties, I became interested in studying original court records; an interest which developed while traveling with my engineer husband, who in the course of business visited all states, spending long hours in the State Capitol cities. On one such trip I stumbled accidentally into the State Archives Building in Richmond, and from then my fretting on how to spend my leisure hours ceased.

First I read history books of the particular state in which I happened to be visiting. With this as a start I progressed, or retrogressed in the minds of those who care nothing for the past, to studying history by looking at it through the eyes of the contemporary patriots. One step further led me to visualizing that past through the eyes of my own antecedents, then living.

Since my home was in Scarsdale, N.Y., twenty miles from New York City, I spent many fruitful hours in the genealogical room at the New York Public Library. This was a rich source of printed material. Swems Index

shortened the search for sources. The Virginia Magazine of History, Tylers Quarterly, William and Mary were of course exceedingly helpful in the beginning, helping orient different progenitors not named Noland.

However, there came the time when original research from the original source material had to be found. Every trip Bernard Gray, my husband, took to Richmond and over the Virginia highways found me by his side. Years could have been spent in the Richmond Archives alone, but since business trips were usually short, I grabbed what I could, when I could.

Not having had any training, I stumbled through index systems clumsily. Deeds and Wills were usually indexed; therefore, I read these first. Order books and dockets, administrations, tax lists, marriages, etc. came to my attention gradually.

Virginia court houses in the old "Northern Neck" counties were asleep in the twenties - the wasps and hum of bees were a familiar sound. Even the clerks seemed somnolent, reluctant to be disturbed by a questioning researcher. The books, stools and desks were dusty, and the high up books simply stayed there unless some courteous man, usually a lawyer, happened to see my predicament and put them on the table for me. Nevertheless there was an air and a flavor then, that is missing today,

which emanated from the past. The old court rooms with the portraits of the honored judges, the old plaques with the names of revered officials, the State flag and seal, the eighteenth century atmosphere, the smell of old brick slippery with moss, the white columns and always the smell of boxwood and honeysuckle. The benches outside, the lame and old negroes - all a part of the locale, and had been for two hundred years.

The Northern Neck of Virginia lying between the Potomac River and the Rappahannock River in eastern Virginia divides into the counties of Northumberland, Lancaster, Richmond, Westmoreland, King George, Stafford, Prince William, Fauquier, Fairfax, Loudoun. Within these counties are the early Noland records. Not complete, due to the ruthless destruction of war, or thoughtlessness, carelessness or cupidity.

My gleanings over the years have given me an insight into former days and former generations - in doing genealogical research the ability to deduce, pick up clues and follow through to the correct conclusion - given certain facts - grows and grows through the years. Families, their relatives, friends and contemporaries emerge with amazing clarity, once they are put together geographically, professionally or historically, as well as militarily. Events of the times, travel of the times,

migrations of the times, become further enlightening as to the whereabouts and activities of these, our early American forbears.

At first I confined my research to the above counties, but soon had to cross the Potomac into Charles and Cecil Counties, Maryland. The first Nolands on record in the south are found in Maryland. The English and Irish migrations encouraged by the Lords Baltimore can be learned from Maryland's history. Cecil and George Calvert within twelve years of 1680 agreed to transport 640 persons of Irish and English descent. At the Hall of Records in Annapolis much data has been collected from documents and books formerly in Court Houses over the State. Some of these give factual data concerning these first Noland men and women who arrived during the middle and late middle seventeenth century, from Ireland.

It was interesting and fascinating to me to collect photostatic copies of old maps and some maps by Peter Jefferson and Joshua Fry of the 17th and 18th century depicting the roads of travel and ferries as well as some of the plantation seats of families. With these to guide me, I traced many of our grandfathers.

¹Calverts 1671. Charles C., son of Lord Balto, was Lt. General and chief Gov. of the Province of Md. under the right honorable Cecilius Absolute Lord & Proprietary of the said Province Lord Baron Balto.

I visited many sites of old homes, now gone, old cemeteries, now forgotten, and old churches. Had I not been a civil engineer's wife, I might have turned back when the roads practically disappeared from under the car. Once on the way to Williamsburg and Jamestown from Winchester it took several days, the red clay and other muds were overcome only with the help of a colored farmer and his mule. The high crown on those old roads, for drainage, kept me frequently in the ditch. But somewhere, there was always that mule.

From the older Eastern Northern Neck counties before mentioned, came many young men to settle those counties in that part of the Lord Fairfax domain which lay farther west. Old tidewater names abound in Clarke, Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire & Frederick - consequently a thorough study of the records in these counties had to be done to keep up with the later generations of Nolands who left their fathers' lands, but still stayed in Virginia. To me, it seems a great pity that political ambition took advantage of discontent brought about by unequal spending of tax monies and the exigencies of a Civil War to break a fine State in two parts. The now called Pan Handle counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan were strongly Confederate in sympathy and never to this day have forgotten that they were torn

unwillingly and forced to become a part of the newly formed state of West Virginia - they were "West, but, by God, they were still Virginians."

Natives of Stafford County, Virginia, after leaving Maryland, as many of the early tidewater families did, some crossing back and forth several times, the Nolands became land owners in the subsequently formed counties of Prince William, Fairfax and Loudoun. From before 1700 they were there and many of them are still there.

In addition to the study of our Noland named ancestors, I gathered much information concerning our maternal lines of proven descent.

This research led me into many of Virginia's early families and back to England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland.

In genealogy, wives are often lost, but I was fortunate, as you will see, for only two are unknown in the first twelve generations of direct descent.

This book covers our antecedents named Beheathland, Dade, Wingfield, Cornwallis, Bernard, Massey, McCarty, Powell, Leith, Pope, Billington and Hawkins.

My own Noland line ties in to all of these through the marriage of Mary Powell to Pierce Noland (mar. circa 1812). I state this here, to save other Noland researchers time. The Powells are legion in Virginia, and the other Noland lines branch off another way.

Too, I wish to state that the early Nolands 1677-87 in Maryland and Virginia have always spelled the name Nowland, Noeland, Knowland, and Noland. Never Nolan. As all genealogists know, that in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the Clerks of the Courts spelled proper names by sound and sometimes the name was spelled two ways in referring to the same man. Many men and women could not spell their own names and used an X. Scribes could be hired in those ancient days, also.

In the nineteenth century, many many Nolans migrated to New York and Boston areas. These are late comers and not of our Noland line.

As far as my research covered, I found the Maryland and Virginia Nolands migrating always to the South. The Carolinas, Kentucky and Tennessee, Mississippi, Texas and Missouri - as did other early Virginians.

I was the first of my line to go North - when, after marriage, I moved to Scarsdale, N. Y. in 1930. In 1966 we retired to Bird Key, Sarasota, Florida.

Included in this book are four ancestral lines of my mother, Arilda Catlett. Catlett, Huff, Durham and Hieronymus.

It is with all of these that this genealogical work deals, and I have attempted to give more information than vital statistics.

Hoping this treatise will lift the veil of
obscurity, and clarify some of the past for future
generations, I am

Sincerely yours,

Violet Noland Gray
Violet Noland Gray

Sarasota, Fla.

Sept. 3, 1973

RICHARD BEHEATHLAND

o f

ENGLAND

Richard Beheathland is the first known Beheathland ancestor of the Ludwell Powell Noland family.

The above statement is proved by a will made by John Beheathland of St. Endillon, Cornwall, England.

An article written by Lothrop Willington, of 20 Little Russel St. W. C. London, England, entitled "Virginia Gleanings in England" and published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, gives the following information:

John Beheathland, will undated, proved October 22, 1639 . . . "about to go to my mother at Virginia, and having some small means coming to me from my grandfather, Mr. Richard Beheathland, deceased, do leave all unto Charles Beheathland, my kinsman, being my guardian."

This John was the son of Robert Beheathland, Gentleman, one of the Founders of James Towne 1607 in Virginia. Records in the State of Virginia give the proof that John's father was dead by 1628 and that his widow had remarried Captain Thomas Flint of Warwick.

#



TIDEWATER VIRGINIA

Pierce's Island, Imm
1686 to Md. - 1694 to Va.
Philip, Roland, & circa 1673
Philip, Pierce, Paul, Mary
Charles & circa 1748
Charles, Pierce, Philip

Elisha Powell, Sr.
b. 1739 - St. Paul Parish

Samuel McCarty, Gent.
b. 1679 - d. 1724 H² B.

Lake Bellington, Imm
d. 1671

Humphrey Pope
Imm.

Richard H. Pope
1650

Blunier, McCarty, Imm
m. 1675 d. 1694

Robert Massey
b. 1706

Kade Massey b. 1679
will 1735

Robert Massey Imm
1653 will 1684

Francis Kade, Imm.
will 1663

Robert Belthland, Gent.
James Town Founder
1607

Thomas Bernard
1631 Imm.

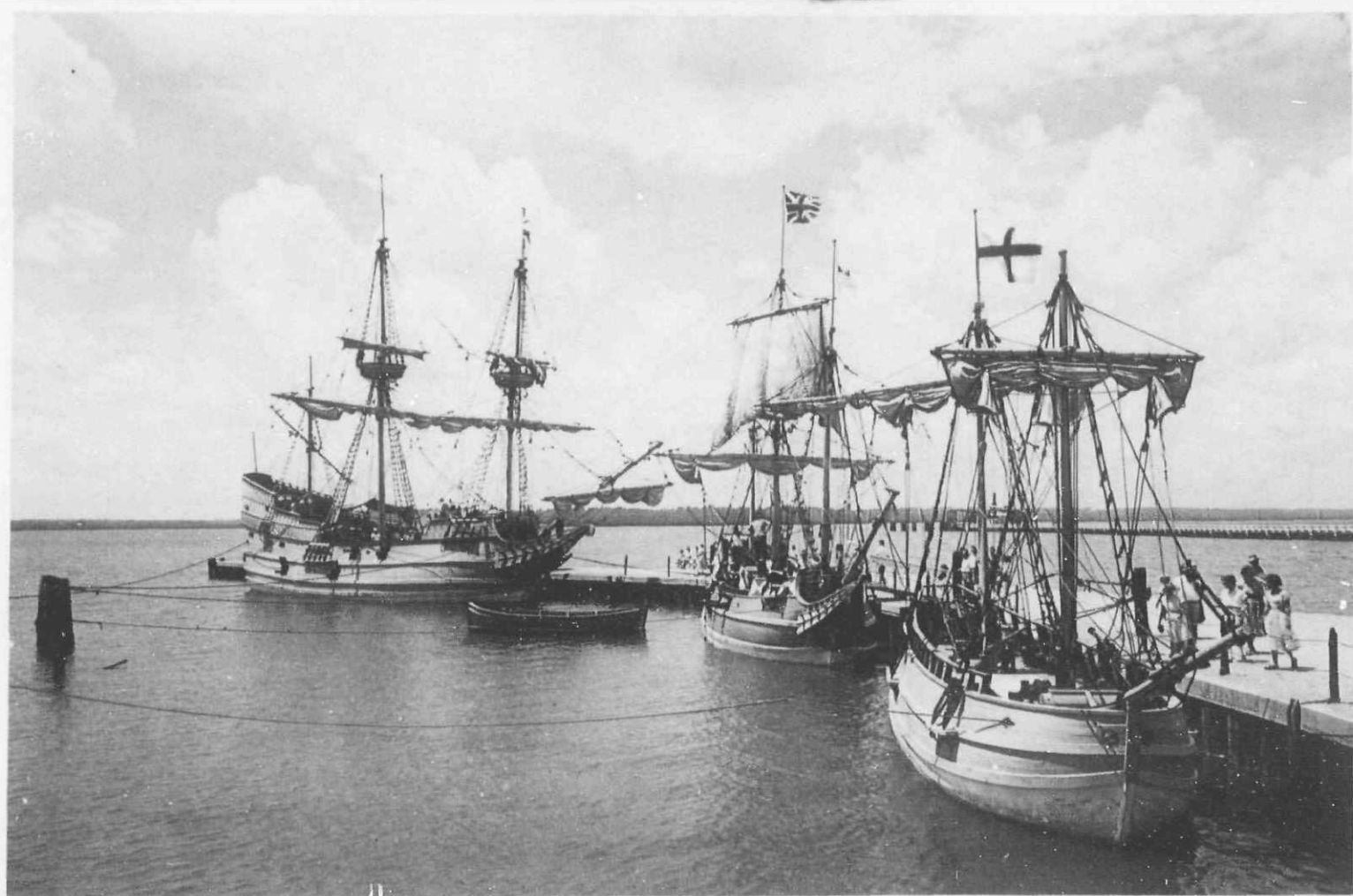
PRESENTING

ROBERT BEHEATHLAND

OF THE

FIRST GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA



Replicas of
The Susan Constant, Godspeed and Discovery

ROBERT BEHEATHLAND, GENTLEMAN

one of the Founders

of James Towne, Virginia

1 6 0 7

On December the twentieth, 1606, three small ships set sail from Blackwall, on the Thames, London; namely Susan Constant, Godspeed, and Discovery. The first named, tonnage one hundred, under the command of Captain Christopher Newport; the second, tonnage forty, Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, commanding; the third, tonnage twenty, Captain John Ratcliffe in command.

The trip took four months including the delay in the Downs and West Indies. America was sighted April 26, 1607. After exploring and erecting a Cross at Cape Henry, Virginia, and visiting the present site of Hampton, the ships were sailed up through Hampton Roads and up the later named James River, until they found water deep enough to allow the vessels to tie up to trees close to the banks. The date was May thirteenth. On May fourteenth, 1607, they founded James Towne, naming it after King James I.

It was here on this tiny island in a strange, big, isolated land that Robert Beheathland, Gentleman, our first

ancestor in America, started a new life.

The chronicles of Thomas Studley, Captain John Smith, Anas Todkill, Doctor Russel and others give a picture of the adventures, suffering, explorations, daily duties, pleasures, wild life, and Indians, of these first citizens of Virginia. No descendant of Robert Beheathland can fully appreciate these hardships of body and mind until he, or she, reads the account of those times by the writers who were there. Each reader of these pages should study Captain John Smith's "A True Relation, 1608" and "Description of Virginia and proceedings of the Colonie by Captain John Smith, 1612."

A nutshell account of these and other original narratives can be found in the book titled "Narratives of Early Virginia", edited by Lyon G. Tyler, a former president of William and Mary College.

The part that Robert Beheathland played in these events is fairly clear and it was a good part.

In the original accounts by the contemporary writers, Robert Beheathland is named several times. In effect, these excerpts read as follows:

In Chapter I of Tyler's account, page 125, of the Proceedings of the English Colony is a list of the "names of them that were the first planters." Robert Beheathland is listed as Gentleman.

In Chapter III, page 134, Robert Beheathland is named

again, having been chosen, with twenty others, by Captain John Smith to guard Newport's trip to see Powhatan at Werawocomoco. They returned to the fort on March 9, 1608.

In Chapter VIII, pages 161 through 179, Captain Smith, on December 29, 1608, set forth for Werawocomoco. In the Discovery barge with himself, he took six gentlemen, including Robert Beheathland; also, six soldiers.

In the Pinnace, William Phetiplace, Captain, were twenty-six other gentlemen and soldiers.

On this second visit to Powhatan, the party lodged the first night at Weraskoyack. The second night at Kecoughtan (Hampton), where they stayed six or seven days due to extreme wind, rain, frost and snow. January 12th, they arrived at Werawocomoco. Powhatan was full of trickery, but Captain Smith outmaneuvered him.

Within two or three days afterward, Smith's party arrived at Pamaunke: "the king as many daies entertained us with feasting and much mirth. And the day he appointed to begin our trade, the President, with Mr. Persie, Mr. West, Mr. Russell, Mr. Beheathland, Mr. Powell, Mr. Crashaw, Mr. Ford, and some others to the number of 15, went up to Opechancanoug's house where we founde nothing but a lame fellow and a boy, and all the houses about, of all things abandoned." Opechancanoug planned to kill Smith and his men. Quoting, "I see Opechancanough, your plot to murder me; but I feare it not." Opechancan-

ough attempted to appease Smith "by a great present at the dore." This was to draw him out of the house where 200 Indians waited with their arrows noched ready to shoot. . . .:"but commanding Mr. Persie and Mr. West to make good the house, tooke Mr. Poell (Powell) and Mr. Beheathland to guard the dore; and in such a rage, snatched the king by his vambrace, in the midst of his men, with his pistol ready bent against his breast. Thus he led the trembling king, neare dead with feare, amongst all his people."

Seeing their king then deliver his bow and arrows to Smith the rest of the Indians cast down their arms. They then brought in their gifts of commodities. For two or three hours they "thronged about the President (Smith) and so overwearied him, as he retired himself to rest, leaving Mr. Beheathland and Mr. Powel to accept their presents." However one more attempt was made to murder Smith, but he and his hardy men foiled it. Opechancanoug, the king, then came to "excuse this intrusion." The rest of the day was spent "with much kindnesse:" and the bringing of more provisions.

On the return to James Towne, Powhatan wanted Captain Smith to visit him, but the Captain expected treachery. Powhatan tried to entice him by sending his Indians to the river bank to trade their baskets of provisions. Smith, Persie, West and Russel, armed, went ashore, but not before contriving "the Pinnace and his barges with Ambuscadoes." The provisions were

received by other of Smith's men, unarmed. Five or six days afterward the Salvages being afraid of our threats to "rase their houses, boats, and canowes" came "from all parts of the countrie within 10 or 12 miles, in the extreme cold frost and snow, they brought us provision on their naked backes." "Yet not withstanding this kindnesse and trade, had their art and poison been sufficient, the President with Master West and some others would have been poysoned." It made them sick, but they lived.

In concluding this part of the events in which Robert Beheathland took an active part this quote from the writings of Richard Wiefin, William Phetiplace, and Anas Todkill is self explanatory as to the why of these river expeditions. "Men may think it strange there should be this stir for a little corne: but had it been gold with more ease wee might have got it; and had it wanted, the whole Colony had starved. We maie be thought verie patient to indure all those injuries. Yet only with fearing them, we got what they had: whereas if we had taken revenge, then by their losse, we should have lost ourselves."

It may be said, that due to this patience and strategy, Robert Beheathland survived these vicissitudes, as he was back in England in 1620. There he signed a petition presented to the Royal Council, requesting the appointment of some person of distinction as Governor of Virginia, and that he would

return there if this were done.

Robert Beheathland married Mary (surname and date of marriage unknown). Virginia records give a few more facts of interest about this Mary. By March 14, 1628, Mary had re-married (quoting from Nugent's Cavaliers and Pioneers), "Mary Flint, ancient planter, now wife of Thomas Flint, Gent. of Warwick River" was granted 100 acres in the Corporation of Elizabeth City, "commonly called Fox Hill." That Mary Flint was the widow of Robert Beheathland is proved by an entry in the Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia, November 1628. Here Dorothy Beheathland is named as Thomas Flint's daughter-in-law which in those days meant step-daughter. This also proves Robert Beheathland was dead before November 1628.

The surname of Beheathland was shortlived in Virginia as John, Robert's son, of St. Endillon in Cornwall, made his undated will, which was proved October 22, 1639. However, regardless of famine, pestilence, massacre, and wars, Robert Beheathland's blood line is still alive in Virginia, and America, as his two daughters, Mary and Dorothy married, and remained in Virginia. Their issue still survives. It is interesting to note that no documentary proof is found in the old Virginia records that any of the one hundred and five men who came on the Susan Constant, Godspeed, and Discovery left descendants except Robert Beheathland and William Spencer. Thus their descendants can rightfully say they are Virginia's two oldest fam-

ilies. There may come to light, in the future, some "buried record" which will add to the now existing information, but as of 1972, none has been found.

The Beheathland surname now disappears from Virginia, but will be perpetually honored by Robert's descendants for his brave and active part in establishing the first permanent English settlement in America.

The following pages in this genealogical history carry the Robert Beheathland blood line, each generation having been proved by documentary evidence.

Presenting first his daughter Mary²Beheathland, of the second generation in Virginia, ancestress of the

Ludwell Powell Noland Family

#

PRESENTING

MARY BEHEATHLAND

OF THE

SECOND GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

CAPTAIN THOMAS¹BERNARD

married

MARY²BEHEATHLAND

With Mary²Beheathland marrying Captain Thomas¹Bernard, Burgess, the Founder's fine name is extinct as a surname in the two Virginia Branches of this English family.

Captain Thomas Bernard seems to have been a man of high intelligence since he is named in the Journals of the House of Burgesses as Burgess for the Assembly of 1644-45 from Warwick River, along with Thomas Harwood, and Hen Heyricke. For 1645-46 he is named with John Walker, Rice Hooe, and Randall Crewe. This Randall Crewe married Dorothy Beheathland, sister of Mary. (Colonial Virginia Register)

Following are other recorded facts concerning Thomas:

Thomas Bernard, Gent. - a patent for 1,050 acres, Warwick River, dated December 16, 1641. This land was at the mouth of Back Creek, adjacent to Captain Thomas Flint "whereon stands the dwelling house of said Bernard." (From Nugent's Cavaliers and Pioneers.)

In Patent Book Number 1, page 464 - Thomas Bernard, Gent. 500 acres in Warwick River County. August 22, 1637, he transferred ten persons; namely, Merritt, English, Lee, Townsend

Taylor, Flye, Robinson, Prichard, Gilbert and Browne.

Item - In 1632 Thomas Bernard was Burgess for Stanley Hundred.

Item - Thomas Bernard with John George 1638.

In Patent Book Number 2, page 44, Captain Thomas Bernard 300 acres on southerly side of Warwick River, September 24, 1645, between Colestones Island and Cedar Island.

Item - Captain Thomas Bernard 189 acres January 30, 1631, James City Company.

Judging from the above, Bernard must have been born at least twenty-one years before 1632 which gives the year 1612, or earlier. He was born in England. He married Mary²Beheathland, as before stated, and died before November 10, 1651. This was proved by the nuncupative will of Robert Nicholson, of London, merchant, of that date, who made a bequest to Mrs. Mary Bernard of Warwick River, widdowe, and to her daughters. Mentioned also is Beheathland³Bernard, daughter to Mrs. Mary²Bernard. The authority for this fact is given by Jester and Hiden, as the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, England.

Lower Norfolk Records give a list of Colonial officers, Warwick County Court held at Deep Creek, October 6, 1647 - Justices present, Captain Thomas Bernard, Mr. Jack Cripps, Mr. William Whittby, Mr. William Robnett, Mr. Thomas Davies, Mr. Thomas Taylor - Roert Ryland, Clerk of Court (Vol. 8, Virginia Magazine of History)

Proof:

That Beheathland³Bernard was the child of Capt. Thomas Bernard and his wife Mary Beheathland there is no doubt, as proved in the above Nicholson will "Mistress Beheathland Bernard, daughter to Mrs. Mary Bernard of Warwick, widdowe."

#

Presenting BEHEATHLAND³BERNARD of the third generation in Virginia.

PRESENTING

BEHEATHLAND BERNARD

OF THE

THIRD GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

CAPTAIN FRANCIS¹ DADE

married

BEHEATHLAND³ BERNARD

Beheathland³ Bernard (Robert,¹ Mary²) was born after 1631, if she were born in Virginia, as that is the earliest known date her father appears in the Virginia records. Her actual birth date is not known but Bailey Calvert Nichlin, well-known research writer, places it about 1635. If his deduction is correct, Beheathland would have been sixteen when she married. However that may be, it is proved by the Dade Pedigree Chart that she was married by 1651. Since her father, Capt. Thomas Bernard, lived directly adjacent to Capt. Flint in Warwick River Co., it is logical to place Beheathland's birth there.

The will of Henry Dade of Ipswich (P.CC368 Alchin, 6th of March 1651 and probated Feb. 3, 1653, in England) is one link which proves documentally that Francis Dade married "Bethelin Bernard of Virginia." Blois M.

Beheathland Bernard died 1720, leaving a will dated Aug. 20, 1716. Probated Mar. 30, 1620, in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

Be it noted, that Beheathland Bernard Dade (widow) married a second time, Andrew Gilson, C.1664, a year after Francis died, and by whom she had two known children.

Her Dade children were

Mary ⁴	born
Francis ⁴ Jr.	"
Ann ⁴	"
Elizabeth ⁴	"
William ⁴ Bernard	"
Frances ⁴ (girl)	"

Her Gilson children were

Thomas Gilson ⁴	born 1665	married Elizabeth
Beheathland Gilson ⁴	" 1666	" Nehemiah Stork

PROOF.

That Mary⁴ Dade was the child of Francis Dade, the immigrant, and Beheathland Bernard, is proved by Beheathland Dade Gilson's will of 1720. In this will she mentions Dade Massey, her grandson. This Dade Massey was Mary Dade's son by her husband, Capt. Robert Massey.

A second item of proof is contained in a deed in Stafford Co. and reproduced here from a photostat in the writer's possession, one clause of which says, "Robert Massey being father of Dade Massey." Since Robert Massey was the husband of Mary⁴ Dade, then Mary Dade was the mother of Dade Massey; this was the grandson named in Beheathland Bernard Dade Gilson's will and to whom she gave a silver tankard.

In the name of God amen I Behnethland Esq of Mark-
 England parish in the County of Westmoreland being with
 a weak of body but of sound & perfect mind & memory desiring
 to commend my soul unto God doth make & Ordain this my
 last Will & Testament in manner & form following
 returning my soul unto God that gave it me wait-
 ing on his Mercies thro' the merits of my only sa-
 veur Jesus Christ for a full pardon of all my sins
 my body to the earth from whence it was taken and
 to be decently buried at the discretion of my Exe-
 cutors after named Hoping for a joyful resurrection, at
 the last day, I give & for what estate it hath pleased
 Almighty God of his goodness to bestow unto me &
 give & dispose of it as followeth 2 I give unto my
 Grandson Ebenezer Marcey one silver guinea ten shillings
 & all the rest of my estate both personal & real
 within doors & without I give it unto my loving
 Grandson William Clarke this heires forever and
 I do hereby constitute & Ordain him my sole Grandson
 Clarke to be my full whole & sole Ex^r of this my
 last Will & Testament making void all other
 Wills heretofore made by me. In Witness where-
 of I have hereunto set to my hand & seal this
 20th day of August 1716. Behnethland Esq

(131)

Richard D.

For ^{and} ~~and~~ John Davis, John Davis met
at a Court held for the 2d County the 30 day of March 1792
One Isaac Sturtevant of Berkshire and Wilson deed
was presented into Court by William Sturtevant & who
witnessed the same & being proved by the Oaths of said
Witness & John Davis a Line & its limits is agreed to
stand and upon view of the sd. Sturtevant the per-
forming what is usual in such cases each party is
compelled from obtaining a private Survey in due form.

Witness my hand in April 1792

Josh. the Scribe

John Davis

CAPTAIN FRANCIS¹ DADE

Captain Francis¹ Dade, husband of Beheathland³ Bernard, was the immigrant to Virginia from England. From the Dade Chart, which follows, evidence as to his approximate birth date can be obtained.

Francis was one of thirteen children; dates of birth or baptism are given for five of them, also some deaths. After studying the data given, it certainly is obvious that Mary Wingfield Dade, who was married in 1612 and died 1624, gave birth to a child practically every year, two in one year, twins. The birth date of Francis is not given, but, from the known dates of the five brothers and sisters, it can be deduced that Francis was born between 1615 and 1622. His brother, Thomas, was the oldest, as he was heir. The oldest daughter was born 1615.

The father of Francis was William Dade, Esq., of Tan-
nington, in Suffolk. He later lived, for a time, in Marlesford
(1621) and in Ipswich 1651. His mother was Mary Wingfield, of
Crofield, daughter of Henry Wingfield, and of Royal Descent.
(The Wingfield Pedigree is given elsewhere in this book.)

Francis Dade came of distinguished ancestry. Briefly set down here:

1st Generation, on Dade family chart:

¹
John Dade of Witton, county Norfolk, married the daughter and heir of Pakenham of County Norfolk.

2nd Generation:

²
William Dade, gent., married Margery Godbould about 1550. He moved to Norwich and was buried in St. Georges Church. Will proved 1597. William was at the siege of Boulogne.

3rd Generation:

³
Thomas Dade, gent., eldest son, moved to Tannington, county Suffolk, married Anne Cornwallis of Shotley, daughter of Richard Cornwallis, the third son of Sir John Cornwallis of Broome Hall, Suffolk, whose pedigree is given elsewhere in this book. Thomas Dade will 1617.

4th Generation:

⁴
William Dade, eldest son, of Tannington, county Suffolk, married Mary Wingfield of Crofield, Suffolk, 1612. Buried at Tannington 1659-60. Will proved April, 1660.

5th Generation:

⁵
Francis Dade, born between 1615 and 1622, emigrated to Virginia before 1651 - married "Bethelin Bernard" "Betickland Berney" (spelling on chart, page 43) of Virginia. Blois, Ms.

Francis is named in the 1655 will of his father as the recipient of L300, (pounds) page 31 of Dade Genealogy. Francis is also named in the will of Henry Dade, Esq., LLB, an uncle, dated March 6, 1651 - probated Feb. 3, 1653, in England. Page 42.

This Francis⁵ Dade of the fifth generation became the progenitor of the Virginia branch of this ancient and honorable English family. Knowing his forbears, it is easy to see that he was ambitious and adventurous. He changed his name, for a time, to Major John Smith, the reason being, as expressed by Judge W. A. J. Dade, long ago, - "most probable solution is that he engaged in some Royalist Plot and had to fly from England. After the restoration he could safely reassume his real name."

In Virginia, the court house records of Northumberland (old Chicacoan) county, Westmoreland county, taken from Northumberland in 1653, and Stafford in turn taken from Westmoreland 1664, just about cover the territory in which Francis⁵ left the signs of his activities, during the years of his sojourn on this side of the Atlantic, including his death at sea in 1663. The documental references to Francis and his wife Beheathland Bernard and their children, grandchilren, and on, are enclosed chiefly within the Deed and Will Books, some of which are as follows:

1699 - Index to Deeds, Stafford County Deed Books

D through H.

Pages 1 - 306, 429

Deed Book, Liber O

Pages 277, 278, 279-231, 211, 218-19

Will Book M 1729-48

Pages 172, 173, 174-179, 196, 197, 198.

Much has been written in the Virginia Magazine of History & Biography about Francis Dade, the immigrant to Virginia, as well as in the William & Mary Quarterly and Tyler's Quarterly.

Though this researcher studied all of these, the Northern Neck County Records - deeds, wills, order books, etc. - gave a richer yield, especially those of old Stafford. From these documents, the lives of various Dades can be pictured for the next two hundred years or more. They were a family of action, highly respected, wielding a strong arm in County and State affairs.

However, a book was assembled and privately printed in London, England, published in 1888 by Mitchell and Hughes, entitled:

"Genealogical Data relating to the family of Dade
of Suffolk."

This book is a work of art, in addition to being a detailed genealogy of the English Dades back to 1500. This writer, Violet Noland Gray, has a photostat copy of the entire book, reproduced for her by the New York Public Library in 1945, from which she has taken the facts below which relate especially to Francis Dade and his forbears.

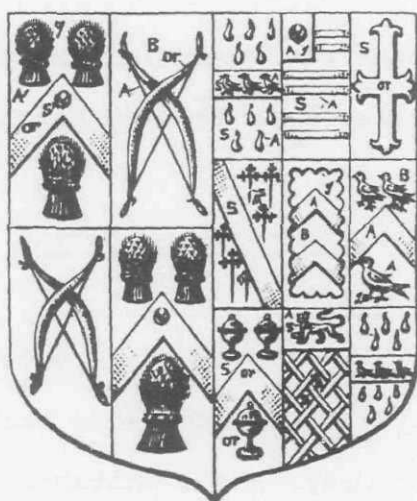
Genealogical Memoranda

RELATING TO THE FAMILY OF

DADE OF SUFFOLK.

Funeral Certificate.

THOMAS DADE, 1619.



Thomas Dade of Tannyngton in the County of Suff. gent. departed this life at Tannyngton aforesayd the xiiijth of Aprill 1619. Hee was buried in the Chauncell of Tannyngton Church with a grauestone vpon him with 4 Scutcheons of Brasse with his Coate of Armes. He was the eldest sonne of William Dade of Witton in the County of Norff. gentleman and of Margery daughter and heire of Nicholas Godbould of Badingham in the County of Suff. gent. He married to his first wife Anne daughter of Richard Cornwalles of Shotley Esquire and by her had issue William eldest sonne who married Mary daught' of Henry Wingfeild or Crofeild in the County of Suff. Esq^r Henry second sonne vnmarrid and three daughters. Awdrey married to Nicholas Garnishe of Mickfeild Esquire Margrett second daughter Elizabeth married to Thomas fletcher of Ringsfeild in the County of Suff. gentleman. He married to his second wife Anne daughter of — Haselop of Trumpington in Cambridgeshire and by her had issue one sonne and two daughters viz. Thomas Anne and Margery. William Dade sonne and heire of the sayd Thomas doth testifie vnder his hand that this Certificat is true being taken the 2 of November 1619 by Thomas Preston gent.

Dadr.

VISITATION OF KENT, 1664.

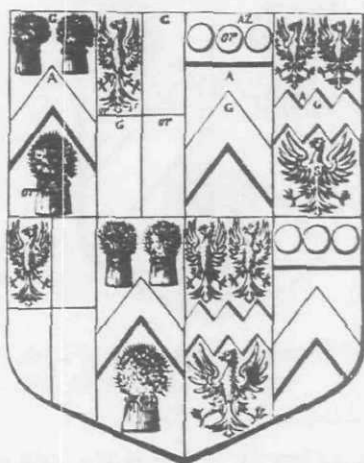
John Dade of Shaddingfield = Frances da. of Will. Cuddon
in com. Suff. of Shaddingfield.

John Dade of Beckles = Mary da. and heire of William Gross
in com. Suff. of Kelshall in com. Suff.

John Dade of Sittingburne = Mary da. and heire of Ambrose Rose
in com. Kent g^t 1663. of Chislett in com. Kent.

John Dade

VISITATION OF SUFFOLK, 1612.



John Dade of Witton in Norff. married y^e daught^r and heire of Pakenham of Shroppam in Norff., and had issue Richard son'e and heire, John 2^d, William 3^d obiit, Nicholas 4th obiit.

John y^e 2^d son'e of John married Mary y^e daught^r of St Nicholas Appleyard of Braken Ash in Norff. and had issue Richard son'e and heire, John obiit, Mary, Elizabeth and Margaret.

Richard Dade of Shaddingfield in Suff. gent. son'e and heire of John married Katherin y^e daught^r of Thomas Knights of Wymondham in Norff. and had issue John son'e and heire, Mary married to John Booty of Fornset in Norff.

John son'e and heire of Richard married Frances y^e daught^r of Robert Cudden of Shaddingfield in Suff. Esq. and hath issue John son'e and heire, Thomas 2^d, Francis 3^d.

VISITATION OF SUFFOLK, 1664.

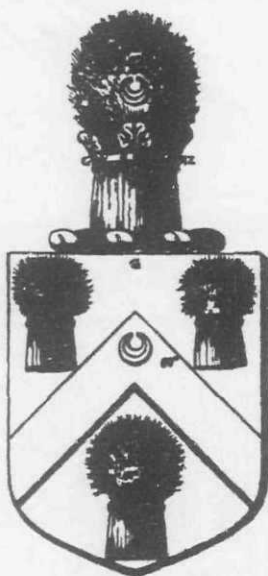
Thomas Dade of Tannington = Anne d. of . . . Haselopp
in com. Suff. of . . . in com. Cambr.

Anne da. of Robt Stebbing = Thomas Dade of Petistry = Eliz. da. of Thomas Flick
of Monuden g^t 2 wif. in com. Suff. g^t 1664. of Creating in com. Suff.
1 wife.

Elizabeth.

Tho. Dade

VISITATION OF SUFFOLK, 1664.



Thomas Dade of Tannington = Anne da. of Rich. Cornwallis
in com. Suff. of Shotley in com. Suff.

William Dade of Tannington = Mary da. of Henry Wingfeld of Crofield in com. Suff.

Thomas Dade of Tannington Ar. = Eliz. eldest da. of John Acton
Justice of the Peace 1664. of Bramford in com. Suff.

William sonne and heire
et. 21 an^o 1664.

2. Thomas.

4. Nathaniel.

Elizabeth.

3. John.

5. Frances.

Tho. Dade

Dade Pedigree.

Portions of the Pedigree in *italics* are additions from Davy's 'Suffolk Collections,' and from Mr. Muscott's forthcoming edition of the 'Candler Pedigrees.' All the rest is from the printed Dade Memoranda.

← John Dade of Witton, co. Norfolk. = . . . da. and heir of . . . Pakenham of Shropham, co. Norfolk.

1. Richard Dade of Witton, = *Anne, da. of Jeffery Cobbe of Sandringham, Norfolk, Esq.*
son and heir. See pedigree from the Norfolk Visitations, Harl. MS. 1552, which gives the following descents.

2. John Dade of Shaddingfield, = *Mary, da. of Sir Nicholas Appleyard of Braken Ash, co. Norfolk. A Mrs. Mary Dade, widow, was buried at Shaddingfield 25 Feb. 1583.*
co. Suffolk, second son.

Ellen Dade, m. John Hall of Witton.
John Dade, of Witton, son and heir. = *Margaret, nat. da. of Sir John Woodhouse of Waxham, co. Norfolk, Kent.*
Jane Dade, m. Robert Scott of Norwich.

Richard Dade of Shaddingfield, gent., son and heir. = *Katherine, da. of Thos. Knights of Wymondham, co. Norfolk.*
John Dade, ob. s.p.
Mary.
Elizabeth.
Margaret = *John Ewerard of Lintrud. Will dated 1488.*

William Dade, son and heir.
2. *Thomas Dade.*
1. *Elizabeth Dade.*
2. *Anne Dade.*
3. *Dioniss Dade.*

John Dade of Shaddingfield, son and heir. = *Frances, da. of Robert* Cudden of Shaddingfield. B. p. at Henstead 12 Feb. 1562.*
John Booty = *Mary of Fornett, Dade, co. Norfolk.*

Nicholas Dade. Buried at Shaddingfield 12 Feb. 1537.

John Dade of Beccles, co. Suffolk, son and heir. = *Mary, da. and ? bap. at Shaddingfield 30 June 1596. His will (in which he is styled of Beccles late of Shaddingfield) dated 1 June 1658. Codicil 20 Oct. 1670. Date of probate not given. (Ipswich Reg.)*
heir of Wm. Gross of Kelsall, co. Suffolk.

2. *Thomas Dade. ? bap. at Shaddingfield 29 Aug. 1597.*

3. *Francis Dade. Frances, da. of John and Frances Dade was bap. at Shaddingfield 3 June 1599.*

John Dade of Sittingborne, = *Mary, da. and h. of Ambrose Rose of Chisleth, co. Kent.*
co. Kent, gent., 1663.

* Thus in Visitation of Suffolk, 1612; but in Visitation of Kent, 1664, she is said to be da. of William Cudden of Shaddingfield.

William Dade of Witton, co. Norfolk, gent., 2nd son. Married about 1550. Margery, da. and heir of Nicholas Godbould of Badingham, co. Suffolk, gent. Lying & Eliz., 1562. Buried in St. Julian's Church, Norwich. Lying 1562. Sold his lands in Witton. Was at the siege of Boulogne. Buried in St. George's Church, Norwich. Will (P.C.C., 86 Cobham) dated 17 Dec. 1594; proved 27 Oct. 1597.

1 wife, Anne, da. of Richard Cornwallis of Shotley, co. Suffolk, 3rd son of Sir John Cornwallis of Broome Hall, Kent. Married about 1575. Died 2 May, and buried at Tannington 18 May 1612. M.I. there.

Thomas Dade of Tannington, co. Suffolk, gent., eldest son. Left Witton and came to reside at Tannington. Died 13 April 1619, aged 63. Buried at Tannington 14 April 1619. M.I. Funeral Certificate dated 2 Nov. 1619. Will dated 26 Sept. 1617; proved 7 Aug. 1619. (P.C.C., 80 Parker.)

2 wife, Anne, da. of Thomas Haseclopp of Trumpington, co. Cambridge.

2 w., Elizabeth, = William Dade of Tannington, eldest son, da. of John Revett of Brandeston, co. Suffolk, Esq. Died 24 Feb. and bur. at Tannington 26 Feb. 1650-7. M.I. Relict of Robert Armiger of Freston (Blois MS.).

William Dade of Tannington, eldest son, da. of John Revett of Brandeston, co. Suffolk, Esq. Died 24 Feb. and bur. at Tannington 26 Feb. 1650-7. M.I. Relict of Robert Armiger of Freston (Blois MS.).

Mary, da. of Henry Wingfield of Crofield, co. Suffolk, Mar. 1612. Died 3 Feb. and buried at Tannington 4 Feb. 1624-5. Royal Descent.

Thomas Shaw of Ousten in the Isle of Axholme, co. Lincoln, first husband of Eliz. Fernley. Died 10 Sept. 1622 in his 63rd year. Buried at Dallinghoe. M.I. Will dated 4 Feb. 1621; proved 9 Nov. 1622. (100 Savile.)

1. Elizabeth, da. of Thomas Fernley of West Creting St. Peter's, co. Suffolk, Esq. Mar. Henry Dade 2 Feb. 1622-3 at Dallinghoe; bur. there 7 June 1624. Her will dated 4 June 1623.

Esq., L.L.B., 2 son, of Ipswich. Died 15 Sept. 1653, aged about 71. Buried at Dallinghoe. M.I. S.p. Will (P.C.C., 368 Alchin) dat. 6 March 1651; pr. 3 Feb. 1653.

2. Thomasine, da. of John Lea of Coddenham, Suffolk, gent. Mar. to H. Dade at Nettlesed. Died 17 Nov. 1625. Buried at Nettlesed. Her will dated 23 July 1647; pr. 21 Aug. 1647. (Ipswich Reg.)

3. Samuel Sayer, 1st husb. of Thomasine. He was sometime of London, and built an almshouse at Beadley, co. Worcester, for six poor men. Died 1 Sept. 1625. Buried at Nettlesed Churchyard. S.p. Will (P.C.C., 6 Helle) dated 29 Aug. 1624; proved 27 Jan. 1625.

Thomas Scrivener = 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of William Grudgefield of Fressingfield, gent. Mar. at Sibton 1 June 1668 to Thomas Dade. Died 6 Aug. 1682, aged 62. Her will dated 8 Dec. 1679; proved at Ipswich 20 Sept. 1682. To be buried at Sibton, near her first husband.

Thomas Dade of Tannington, Esq., Justice of the Peace 1664. Died 15 Sept. 1685, aged 72. Bur. at Tannington. Will dated 30 July 1684; pr. 18 Dec. 1685. (Ipswich Reg.)

1 wife, Elizabeth, eldest da. of John Acton of Bramford, co. Suffolk, Mar. 24 Sept. 1640. Died 30 and bur. at Tannington 31 Oct. 1680. M.I. Deceased, 2 Oct. 1661, in her father's will (P.C.C.).

William Dade of Tannington, gent. Bur. at Tannington 1 March 1680 as William Dade, gent. Will dated 20 Feb. 1680; proved 21 March 1680. To be buried in Tannington Church.

Henry Dade = Jane, da. of Blower.

Anthony Dade = Anne, da. of Archam East Berg-holt.

Henry Dade = William Dade.

Anne Dade.

Thos. Dade

1 wife, Elizabeth, da. of Mr. Francis Butler (or Boteler) of co. Herts. Bur. at Tannington 6 Jan. 1672-3.

William Dade, son and heir, aged 21, 1664. Born 3 Jan. 1643. Bap. at Tannington 14 June 1643. Died 28 March 1690, aged 47. Bur. at Tannington. M.I. Will dated 22 March 1689; proved 31 March 1690. (Ipswich Reg.)

2 wife, Bridget, da. of Robert Yollop of Thorp next Norwich, gent. Ex-trix to her husband. Died 10 Sept. and bur. 17 Sept. 1702 at St. Andrew's, Hertford, aged about 62.

2. Thomas Dade of Tannington, Esq., born 27 Aug. 1644. Bap. at Tannington 28 Aug. 1644. Died 14 Dec. 1697, aged 53. Bur. at Tannington. M.I. Will dated 9 May 1682; proved 14 March 1697. (Ipswich Reg.)

Elizabeth, eldest da. of John Vere of Henley, co. Suffolk, gent. Mentioned in her husband's will as living but name not given. She died 11 Jan. 1711, in her 73rd year. M.I. South Pickenham.

Henry Dade, bap. at Tannington 1 May 1646; ? bur. there 30 April 1678. The Blois MS. says he married a woman in Lincolnshire and had issue Henry Dade and William Dade.

Elizabeth Dade, now (1689) wife of Joseph Meed of Salisbury.

John Meed.

Thomas Dade.

Bridget, bap. at Tannington 26 Jan. 1676-7. Had £1500 by her father's will.

Virginia Line continued from Mary * below:

Mary Dade b. 1657 = Robert Massey Imm.
 Dade Massey b. 1679 = Elizabeth
 Robert Massey b. 1706 = Winifred McCarty
 Winifred Massey b. 1735 = Elisha Powell Sr.
 Elisha Powell b. c.1768 = Ann Leith b. 1761
 Mary Ann Powell b. c.1793 = Pierce Noland
 Charles J. Noland b. 1813 = Catherine Clevenger
 Ludwell Powell Noland b. 1859 = Arilda Catlett

The children of Ludwell and Arilda were:

Ethel b. 1884 - d. 1884
 Erra Enid b. 1886 d. 1966
 Velda b. 1888 d. 1965
 Lynn b. 1892 d. 1967
 Ruth b. 1894 d. 1901
 Violet Powell b. 1897 d.
 Loudoun Fairfax b. 1897 d. 1913 } Twins

Nicholas Dade, 4th son. Bartholomew Dade. Edmund Bohun of... Dade. Freessingfield, gent. Died 1501.

Mary Dade, mar. Richard Gray of Lickboro, co. Northampton. Deceased, 1585, in her grandfather Godbold's will. Margery Dade, mar. William Hart of Weathorp, Suffolk. Deceased, 1585, in her grandfather Godbold's will.

Thomas Dade, died young. John Dade. Nicholas Garnish, or Carnegs, of Mickfield, co. Suffolk, Esq. Died 2 Feb. 1652. Bur. at Mickfield. Named, 1651, in the will of Henry Dade his brother-in-law. l. Awdrey Dade. Mar. at Tannington 19 Sept. 1603. Buried at Mickfield 22 Dec. 1655. Not named in her father's will. Anne Dade. Buried at Tannington 6 Nov. 1588. Margaret Dade. ? mar. at Mickfield 24 Feb. 1619 to John Fox, widower, of Yoxford, Oh. s.p. Will dated 28 April 1623. He was living 1651 when Henry Dade, L.L.B., made his will. Frances Dade. Died unmarried. Bur. at Mickfield, co. Suffolk, 3 July 1615. Thomas Fletcher = 3. Elizabeth Dade. of Ringsfield, co. Suffolk, gent., 30 Jan. 1589. Mar. there 24 Feb. 1618-19. *E Dade*

John, bap. at Tannington 31 July 1601. Anne, bap. at Tannington 2 Sept. 1605. Anne, bap. at Tannington 22 Sept. 1600.

Robert Dade. Deceased, 1651, in will of his uncle Henry Dade. Francis Dade. Deceased, 1651, in will of his uncle Henry Dade. Bethelin Bernard, a native of Virginia. Died 2 May and buried at Tannington 5 May 1732. Heir to his brother Thomas. Charles Dade, bap. at Tannington 24 Jan. 1624-5. Deceased, 1651, in will of his uncle Henry Dade. John Sone (or Soanes) of Ubbeston, co. Suffolk, gent. Died 24 Oct. 1641, in his 49th year. Bur. 25 Oct. 1641 at Ubbeston. Mary Dade, eldest da., born 7 Aug. 1615. Married at Tannington 26 May 1635. Died 10 and buried at Ubbeston 12 June 1685, having lived a widow above 44 years. 1. John Vere = Anne Dade. = 2. George Gosnell of Suffolk, gent. Died 4 Sept. 1654. Bur. at Henley, M.I. Will (P.C.C.) dated 7 Nov. 1650; proved 20 Nov. 1654. Elizabeth Dade. Died 1 Jan. 1682. Bur. Ipswich, at Henley, merchant. M.I.

Frances Dade. Mary Dade. Anne Dade.

1 wife, Jane, youngest da. of Sir Robert Kemp of Ubbeston, co. Suffolk, Bart., by Mary, da. of John Sone. Mar. at Ubbeston 15 May 1691. Died 8 Dec. 1724, aged 62. M.I. at St. Matthew's, Ipswich. Bur. there 11 Dec. 1724. 3. John Dade of Ipswich, M.D., born 4 Sept. and bap. 11 Sept. 1631 at Tannington. Exor to his brother Thomas. Died 2 May and buried at Tannington 5 May 1732. Heir to his brother Thomas. 2 wife, Elizabeth, da. of Anthony Wingfield of Stonham Aspell, Esq., and Mary his wife. Bap. at Stonham Aspell 7 July 1698. Mar. there 6 Aug. 1725. Died 16 June 1778, aged 80. Bur. at Tannington 21 June 1778. M.I. 4. Nathaniel Dade. Bur. at Tannington 1 Jan. 1671-2. Robert Dade, born 29 July and bap. at Tannington 7 Aug. 1655. Died 22 Dec. 1656. 5. Rev. Francis Dade, A.M., Vicar of Braumford, co. Suffolk, born 2 and bap. 17 Feb. 1658-9 at Tannington. youngest son. Died 8 June 1722, aged 63. Bur. at Braumford. Sarah Lodge of Nettlested, spinster. Da. of Wm. Lodge of Nettlested, gent. Mar. at Nettlested 19 Nov. 1689. Charles Dade, born 10 and bap. 24 April 1657 at Tannington. Died 13 and buried there 14 Dec. same year.

Thomas and John Dade, bap. at St. Matthew's, Ipswich, 8 July 1699. Both died same year. Jane Dade, eldest da., bap. at St. Matthew's, Ipswich, 19 July 1697. Died 24 March and bur. 28 March 1721 at St. Matthew's, Ipswich. M.I. Bacon = Elisabeth Dade, youngest da., bap. at St. Matthew's, Ipswich, 7 Sept. 1700. Died 20 Aug. and bur. 23 Aug. 1722 at St. Matthew's, Ipswich, aged 21. M.I. John Dade, bap. at St. Matthew's, Ipswich, 24 May 1726. William Dade, bap. at St. Matthew's, Ipswich, 24 Aug. 1727. William. Elizabeth. Mary.

1st husb., = 2 wife, Anne, da. of Thomas Dade of Petistry, co. Suffolk, gent., 1664. Bap. at Tannington 8 Sept. 1614. Died 20 July 1688, aged 74. Buried at Bramford. Will dated 10 Dec. 1686; proved 25 Aug. 1688. (Ipswich Reg.) Therein described as of Ipswich.

I wife, Elizabeth, da. of Thomas* Flicke of West Creting, co. Suffolk, gent. Died 14 Aug. 1648. M.I. at Bramford, co. Suffolk, where she was buried. Samuel Flicke of Roydon Hall in West Creting (Tanner MS. 180, p. 140).

Anne Dade, bap. at Tannington 29 May 1617. Will dated 22 Oct. 1635 (then of Crowfield, co. Suffolk, spinster). No probate. (Ipswich Reg.) She died unmar. 21 Aug. 1636. Buried at Crowfield.

Frances Dade, bap. at Tannington 23 Feb. 1617-18. Bur. there 14 March following.

Margery = George Harrison, of Colchester, off East Bergholt, co. Suffolk, gent., where he made his will (P.C.C. 64 Juxon) 7 Aug. 1656. Proceed husband's will 2 May 1663.

Samuel Aldus = Frances Dade, bap. at Tannington 28 Nov. 1622. Clerk, son of John Aldus, Portman of that town.

John Glanville = Martha Dade, bap. at Tannington 15 Jan. 1623-4. She died 23 June 1652. Bur. at Hadleigh.

Audry Dade, twin with Charles, bap. at Tannington 24 Jan. 1624-5. Mar. 1, Robert Neale of Langham; 2, . . . Brooke of Burgate.

Elizabeth Dade = Philip Wyard, gent., Marriage Settlement 17 Oct., 22 Charles II. Ex'trix to her father's will. Living 1686.

1. Elizabeth Dade. ? mar. at Tannington 16 June 1668 to Mr. Nicholas Revet of Brundeston. Duty gives it thus.

2. Anne Dade, bap. at Tannington 6 Dec. 1647.

Sir Robert Kemp = Mary Sone, of Gissing, co. Norfolk, and Ubbeston, co. Suffolk, Bart. born 6 April 1637. Mar. 25 Nov. 1657. Died 7 July 1705.

Jane, youngest da., was the 1st wife of John Dade of Ipswich, M.D.

Dorothy Sone. Bur. at Ubbeston 24 Aug. 1640.

Elizabeth Sone. Bur. at Ubbeston 19 Oct. 1642.

William Veer, bap. 4 March 1640.

John Veer, bap. 20 Dec. 1649.

Francis Veer, bap. 13 Nov. 1651. (Henley Reg.)

Edward Veer, bap. 12 July 1653. (Henley Reg.)

Elizabeth. Mary, bap. 30 June 1642.

Anne, bap. 27 Feb. 1643-4. (Henley Reg.)

Frances,† bap. 3 Sept. 1646. Bur. 10 Feb. 1673, unmar.

Susan, bap. 9 Feb. 1647. Died 13 Aug. and bur. 15 Aug. 1678, unmar. (Henley Reg.)

* Samuel Flicke, according to monument in Bramford Church.

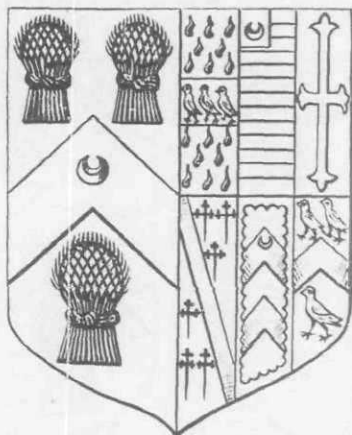
† According to the inscription in Henley Church, she died 17 Feb. 1673.

Monumental Inscriptions.

TAXNINGTON CHURCH, SUFFOLK.

On a brass plate.

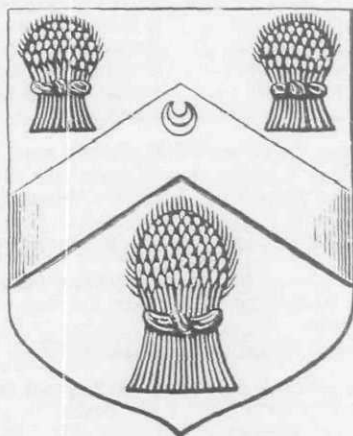
HERE LYETH THE BODIE OF ANN DADE WIFE OF THOMAS DADE OF TAXNINGTON IN THE COVNTY OF SUFF. ESQ. & DAUGHT. OF RICHARD CORNWALYS OF SHOTLEY IN THE COVNTY OF SUFF. THIRD SONNE OF ST JOHN CORNWALYS OF BROOMEHALL IN THE SAME COVNTY KNIGHT WHO DEPARTED THIS MORTALL LYFE Y^r . . . DAY OF MAY AN^o Dⁿⁱ 1612.



Only one shield now remains out of four which were formerly on the ledger stone.

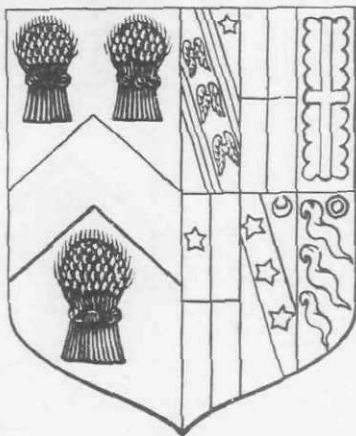
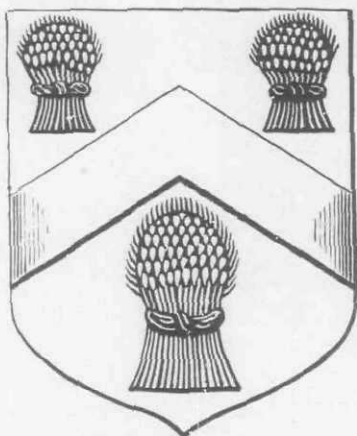
On a brass plate.

HEERE LYETH THE BODY OF THOMAS DADE ESQ WHO DYED THE 13 DAY OF APRIL IN THE YEARE OF OVR LORD GOD 1619 BEING OF THE AGE OF 63 YEARES.



Four shields were formerly on the stone: three still remaining bear the arms of Dade with the crescent for difference.

On a brass plate. Chancel.
 HERE LYETH Y^e BODIE OF MARIE DADE
 THE WIFE OF WILLIAM DADE ESQ^r WHO
 WAS THE DAUGHTER OF HENRY WINGFEILD
 OF CROFEILD ESQ. WHO DIED Y^e THIRD DAY
 OF FEBRVARY AN^o Dⁿⁱ 1624.



There were formerly four shields of arms on the stone: the two above represented still remain.

Against north wall of chancel a mural monument of black and white marble, and on two black tablets, separated by a pilaster, the following inscription:

THOMAS DADE ESQ HAD ISSVE BY
 ANNE HIS WIFE AVDERY WILLIA'
 THOMAS HENRY MARGARET IOHN
 FRANCES ELIZABETH HE DIED Y^e 13
 OF APRILL 1619 AND LYETH BV-
 RIED IN THIS CHANCELL.

WILLIAM DADE ESQ HAD ISSVE BY
 MARY HIS WIFE THOMAS WILLIAM
 MARY HENRY ANTHONY ANNE
 ROBERT FRANCIS ELIZABETH
 FRANCES MARTHA CHARLES AVDERY.

THOMAS DADE ESQ HAD ISSVE BY
 ELIZABETH HIS WIFE ELIZABETH
 WILLIAM THOMAS HENRY ANNE
 IOHN NATHANIELL ROBERT CHARLES.

ANNE THE WIFE OF THOMAS DADE
 ESQ WAS ONE OF Y^e DAUGHTERS OF
 RICHARD CORNWALLIS OF SHOTLY
 ESQ SHE DIED THE 2^d OF MAY
 1612 AND WAS INTERRED IN THIS
 CHANCELL.

MARY THE WIFE OF WILLIAM DADE
 ESQ WAS ONE OF Y^e DAUGHTERS OF
 HENRY WINGFEILD OF CROFIELD
 ESQ SHE DIED Y^e 3^d DAY OF FEB^r 1624
 AND IS BVRIED IN THIS CHANCELL.

ELIZABETH WIFE OF THOMAS
 DADE ESQ WAS THE ELDEST
 DAUGHTER OF IOHN ACTON OF
 BRAMFORD ESQ.

Willa' Eldest Son of Tho Dade Esq took to
 Wife Eliz' y^e daug' of M^r Butler, in y^e
 Coun' of Herford & had issue only Eliz'.
 His 2^d wife was Brid. dau' of Rob. Yollop
 of Thorpe next Norw. in y^e Coun' of Norff.
 Gentt & by her had issue Bridg' and Tho'.

Above the inscription is a large shield with the Dade Arms: Gules, a chevron
 between three garbs or, in chief a crescent sable for difference. Crest: A
 garb or, ensiled with a ducal coronet per pale gules and azure.

da., their mother, An Hulson—my sons-in-law Rob^t Hulson and John Mellish each 40s. for rings—poor of St Antholing's 20s.—my sister Eliz. Witherall and her husb. Mr Tho^s Witherall, my sister Margaret Morse and her husb. Mr Tho^s Morse, and my brother Rich^d Boothbie and his wife Elizabeth, 40s. each for rings—residue to my son John Dade, sole ex'or. My brother Tho^s Witherall overseer. Wit., Rob^t Culme, Tho^s Davis, Humphrey Wetherall. (11 Ridley.)

ROGER DADE, 1646.

Roger Dade, late of the City of Oxford, dec^d. Adm'on 28 May 1646 to his relict Catherine Dade. (Adm'ons 1646, fo. 55.)

ROBERT DADE, 1653.

Robert Dade. Will undated; proved 15 July 1653 by Warwick Dade, power reserved. My brother Thomas Dade to sell all my lands—my debts to Mr Tho^s Catcher, Mr John Eldred, and Mr John Holton to be paid—being absent from my friends I have desired my friend Mr John Eldred to take care for my burial—remainder of monies after sale of my lands and debts discharged to be in the hands of my brothers Warwick and Tho^s Dade for the use of my sister Stafford and her children—my cousin Wade—my s^d brothers Warwick Dade and Tho^s Dade ex'ors. Wit., Edw. Gesthorp, Anne Davison. (11 Brent.)

WILLIAM DADE, 1655.

William Dade of Tannington, co. Suff., Esq. Will dated 10 Oct. 1655; proved 26 April 1660 by Tho^s Dade, Esq. To my wife Elizabeth my coach and horses, linen, etc.—to my brother Tho^s Dade 20s.—to my sons, W^m Dade, Henry Dade, and Rob^t Dade, 20s. each—to my son Aldus, my da. Soane, my da. Veere, and my da. Aldus, 20s. each—to my sons Anthony Dade and Charles Dade £200 each, and to my son Francis Dade £300—to my da. Andery an annuity of £20 out of my lands in Cranford, co. Suff.—my son Thomas Dade sole ex'or, to whom all my free and copy leases. Wit., R. Clayton, Tho^s Kipping. (35 Nabbs.)

ROBERT DADE, 1658-9.

Robert Dade, late of St James, Garlickhith, London, dec^d. Adm'on 18 March 1658-9 to his father John Dade. (Adm'ons 1659, fo. 84.)

JOHN DADE, 1660.

John Dade of London, merch^t, a bach^r, died at sea. Adm'on 11 April 1660 to his brother Richard Dade, Thomas Dade, the father, renouncing. (Adm'ons 1660, fo. 23.)

JOHN DADE, 1664.

John Dade of Stratford, co. Suffolk, clothier. Will dated 24 April 1664; proved 12 May 1664 by Mary Dade the relict. My son John Dade £250 at age of 21—my dau^{rs} Mary Dade and Frances Dade £150 each at ages of 21 or marriage—children (under age) of my brother Morley—residue to my wife Mary, sole ex'trix. My brother Nathaniel Lufkin and my cousin John Wall overseers. Wit., John Wall, W^m Pickford, John Burage. (51 Bruce.)

MARY DADE, 1675-6.

Mary Dade, late of St Dunstan in the West, London, dec^d, widow. Adm'on 11 June 1675-6 to her dau^r Mary Dade. (Adm'ons 1676, fo. 2.)

WARWICK DADE, 1681.

Warwick Dade, late of Norwich, dec^d. Adm'on 1 July 1681 to his relict Elizabeth Dade. (Adm'ons 1681, fo. 86.)

JOHN DADE, 1684.

John Dade, late of St Margaret's, Westminster, co. Midd., dec^d. Adm'on 4 April 1684 to his relict Bridget Dade. (Adm'ons 1684, fo. 51.)



"DADE" BOOKPLATE.

PRESENTING

MARY DADE

OF THE

FOURTH GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

CAPTAIN ROBERT¹ MASSEY

married

MARY⁴ DADE

Captain Robert Massey was the first Robert Massey on record in Virginia. He was born in England. In Nugent's book "Cavaliers and Pioneers", it is stated that Robert was brought to Virginia by Toby Horton, 1653, Patent Book 3, page 289. (Since many early settlers made several trips, it cannot be a surety that this was Robert's first trip.)

From the original records, it is learned that Robert Massey was an active participant in the current affairs of his time. A few are recorded here:

In Charles County, Maryland, Court Proceedings 1662 - 1666, page 307, a document dated December 18, 1662, with Edward Baker, plaintiff, was signed and delivered in the presence of Edward Fowke and Robert Massey (Nov. A° 1662).

Also, in Charles County, Maryland, Index 1658 - 1678, in Liber H, page 108, Robert Massey, Plaintiff, and John Guy, defendant,, etc.

(Charles County, Maryland lies directly across the Potomac River from Stafford County, Virginia.)

In Mr. Eubank's book entitled "Historic Northern Neck of

Virginia", on page 54, is this item taken from the old Virginia records:

On September 6, 1675, Virginia soldiers, under the command of Major Truman, met at the fort of the Susquehanna Indians (near present Mt. Vernon) to decide peace or war. Captain Robert Massey was present, and when the Marylanders murdered the official Indian conferees, then charged Colonel John Washington with the responsibility, it was Captain Massey who, later, before a commission of inquiry, cleared Colonel John Washington. This Colonel John Washington was President George Washington's great grandfather.

The Washington family and the Massey family lived close; as friends, neighbors, and relatives throughout the next hundred and twenty five years in Westmoreland, King George, Stafford and Fairfax counties.

Robert Massey, the immigrant, married Mary Dade, born 1656-57, married 1677.

Their children were:

Dade⁵ Massey, Sr. (born 1679-died April 16, 1735)

Benjamin⁵ Massey (died June 24, 1725)

Of this Benjamin, this writer knows little, but two items in St. Paul's Parish records gives some information; a Benjamin Massey died June 24. (Judging by the birthdate of Dade Massey Sr. above and the death date of Benjamin, this was probably his brother - a man of forty-five.)

Also, the St. Paul's Parish Record states: Dade⁷, son of Benjamin⁶ and Elizabeth Massey, born June 6, baptized February 28, 1748; Taliaferro⁷, son of Benjamin⁶ and Elizabeth Massey born April 22, 1749; Frances⁷, daughter of Benjamin⁶ and Elizabeth Massey, born July 10, 1751. (Again judging from the dates, I believe this Benjamin⁶ to be a son of Benjamin⁵, and Dade⁷ and Taliaferro⁷, both to be his grandsons, and great nephews of Dade, Sr.) The names, place and dates all prove this a reasonable assumption.

Robert Massey, the immigrant, died in Stafford County, Virginia 1689. Date of his will was March 22, 1684-5. In this will he gave Dade Massey (his son, who is called Senior in later references) three hundred acres. It was located "Jack Marsh to Glebe corner, to Rice Hooe's, to Potomac."

Robert Massey married Mary Dade, born 1656 or 57. She died in 1699 at Stafford County, presumably. She married in 1677 or 78 at

After the death of Robert Massey in 1689 she married Colonel Rice Hooe. After Mary Dade Massey Hooe died, Rice Hooe married the widow of Mary Dade's brother, Francis Dade. Before marrying Francis Dade, she was Frances Townsend.

PROOF:

That Dade Massey, Sr., was the child of Robert Massey, the immigrant, and his wife Mary Dade is proved by a phrase in a deed from Lee Massey to John Alexander. This is the phrase:

"sold by the said Henry Colestream unto Captain Robert Massey by deed dated the second day of June, 1684, the said Robert Massey, being father to Dade Massey, did by his last will bearing date the twenty second day of March, sixteen hundred and eighty four-five, give the said three hundred acres of land unto the said Dade Massey and his heirs forever and by the said Dade Massey (Sr.) conveyed to Dade Massey Junr. by his deed, dated the 2nd day of November, seventeen hundred and thirty four, and by the said Dade Massey Junr. devised unto Lee Massey and his heirs forever, by will bearing date the second day of February, one thousand seven hundred and thirty four."

#

Note by V. N. G.:

Much has already been written about the Massey family in the three well known series of William and Mary College Quarterly, Tylers Quarterly, Virginia Magazine of History. Reputable genealogists, interested in the Masseys and Dades, were Keith, Nicklin and Trabue.

From 1924, this compiler worked patiently, laboriously, in the County Clerks offices of the old Northern Neck Counties collecting much of the same material. Until 1963 none of this data left the covers of her notebook. At that time it was sent to the James Towne Society to prove her right for membership.

hundred & eighty three by the said Mayward unto them this present now mentions being
 contained in the said Survey of the said River of the said Robert May by deed dated the said
 day of June sixteen hundred Eighty four, the said Robert May being Father to John
May did by his last will bearing date the twenty second day of March sixteen hundred
 & eighty four give the two thousand acres of Land unto the said John May & his heirs &
 assigns for ever And by the said John May conveyed to John May by deed
 dated the second day of November seventeen hundred & thirty four & by the said John
May & his heirs devised unto the said John May and his heirs for ever by will bearing date
 the second day of February one thousand seven hundred and thirty four Bequeathing
 at a March on Potomack River known by the name of Jacks Marsh running South
 East three hundred & fifty six poles to the Glebe Corner thence East along the said Glebe to John
May Corner thence North Eighteen degrees West to the said River Potomack thence West
 twelve & a half degrees South to the beginning And all houses offices buildings gardens
 Orchards meadows commons pastures feedings trees woods underwoods ways paths
 Waters watercourses enclosures profits commodities advantages Emoluments
 hereditaments rights members & appurtenances whatsoever to the same belonging or
 in any wise appertaining or which now are or formerly have been accepted reputed
 taken known used occupied or enjoyed to or with the same or as part parcel or
 member thereof or any part thereof And also the Reversion & Reversions Remainder

The further better and more perfect granting conveying and assigning of all and singular the said premises before mentioned with all appurtenances unto the said John Alexander his heirs and assigns to the only full use and behoof of the said John Alexander his heirs and assigns for ever As by the said John Alexander his heirs and assigns or his or their counsel learned in the law shall be reasonably devised and requires **In witness** whereof the said Sec. Mapey hath hereunto set his hand & seal the day month and year first before written sealed and delivered in the

Sec. Mapey

presence of us

Rich. Stone, Henry D. Manger Francis Howe

Received of the within named John Alexander the within mentioned sum of three hundred & seventy pounds Twelve Shillings Six pence money being the consideration mentioned in the within Deed to be paid by him to me on the specified day of Whose my hand this seventh day of November 1735

Sec. Mapey

Richard Stone Henry D. Manger Francis Howe

At a Court held for Stafford County 13. April 1736

The within Deeds of Lease Purchase and Receipt from Sec. Mapey to John Alexander being proved by the Oaths of Richard Stone Henry D. Manger Francis

PRESENTING
DADE MASSEY
OF THE
FIFTH GENERATION
IN VIRGINIA

1917

1918

1919

1920

1921

DADE⁵ MASSEY SR.

married

ELIZABETH

Dade⁵ Massey Sr. (Robert¹ B., Mary², Beheathland³, Mary⁴ D. was born 1679. He was High Sheriff of Stafford County.

He married Elizabeth whose surname was supposedly Ellis, before 1702. He became High Sheriff of Stafford County, which at that time in Virginia history was considered an honor, and only respected and honorable men held it.

Dade Massey died at age fifty-six. His will was witnessed on April 16, 1735 by John Hooe, Henry Dade and John Rodgers. It was presented into Court by John Washington, his son-in-law, and his three sons, Robert, Thomas and Sigismunde, on May 13, 1735. Proved by the oaths of Henry Dade and John Rodgers, "two of the witnesses thereto subscribed is admitted to record."

Since Elizabeth, his wife, was not named in the will, she was already dead.

The children of Dade Massey Sr., and Elizabeth, are listed in the will in the following order:

Robert⁶ Massey received "one tract of land lying in Stafford County and between Matchodink Creek and Dodsons Creek containing three hundred and fifty acres more or less, to him

and his heirs forever, and two negroes names as followeth - George and Sabiner, and mulatto Anthony - which land and negroes and mulatto is already received from me, the said Robert Massey, to him and his heirs forever."

"Item:-I give and bequeath to my son Thomas⁶ Massey the land I bought of Silles Fitte John, it being two hundred acres more or less, it being in the county of Stafford, to him and the heirs of his body, lawfully begotten, forever, but in case he die without such heir, then I give the said land to Sigismund⁶ Massey and his heirs forever. also I give to my son Thomas Massey, two negroes names as followeth, a man named Quakoe and a gearle (girl) named Ann, and also one mulatto gearle, named Sarah, which is already received by the said Thomas Massey, which said negroes and mulatto I give to him and his heirs forever."

"Item: -I give and bequeath to my son Sigismund⁶ all that part of land where (one line illegible) ----- ever, but in case he die without such heir, then I give the said land to my son Thomas Massey and his heirs forever. Item, I give to my son, Sigismund Massey, one old mulatto man, named Caessor, to him and his heirs forever."

"Item: -I give to my daughter Mary⁶, Mary Washington, wife of John Washington, three negroes names as followeth, Tom and a woman named Roose, the other a man called by the name of Mingo which I did lend them instead of one of theirs - which three

negroes, their increase, I give to them and their heirs forever."

"Item: -I give to my son Sigismund⁶ Massey, and to my daughter Ann⁶ Massey, Frances⁶ Massey, and Beheathland⁶ Massey, after all my just Debts and Legacies are truly paid and Contended, fourteen negroes, names as followeth - Tom, Sarah, Judith, McColl?, Sarah, James, Will, Ned, Frank, Judith, Charles, Margrate, Cate and James, which said negroes and their increase to be equally divided among the said four children, Sigismund, Ann, Frances and Beheathland Massey as they shall come of age or be married - that is to say, when any one come of age or be married, then there shall be a division made among them and when either of them shall have their part given to them as they come of age or be married, they shall be contented and not think to have any more, when divided again among the rest, and to be divided among them by my Son in Law, John Washington, and my Sons Robert Massey, and Thomas Massey, and Sigismund Massey, equally as they shall think just among them, and in case that either one of the said children should die, before he, she, or they, should come of age, or be married, then the said negroes and their increase, shall be divided among the rest of the aforementioned children, and so on until it come to the last - and in case they all die before they come of age or be married, that then the aforementioned Negroes and their increase, to be equally divided among the rest of my children - that is to say

Robert Massey, Thomas Massey, and Mary Washington, to them and their heirs forever."

"Item: -I give to my three daughters Ann, Frances and Beheathland Massey each of them a feather bed and furniture and each of them an iron pot."

"Item: -I give to my son, Sigismund Massey, all the rest of the furniture of my house and the remainder of my Stock upon my dwelling plantation after my just Debts and Legacies are paid, that is to say Chattels, hogs, sheep, horses and mares. My will and desire is that the negro woman, called by the name of Judith, to remain on my dwelling plantation for long as she livith, and never be removed."

"Item: -My will and desire is that my Executors hereafter mentioned shall have the profits and advantage - they can make out of my Estate given to my four children that is to say the negroes work after the Education and maintaining...Children."

"Item: -My will and desire is that my Executors, hereafter mentioned, if he or they shall think fit, may have privilege to work my two Negroes, belonging to my said children now in their care, on the plantation now given to my son Sigismund Massey, towards the maintaining them after become of age until such time as they all come of age, or be married, without paying any rent to him."

"Item: -I do constitute and appoint my son in law, John Washington, and my sons Robert Massey, Thomas Massey and Sigismund

Massey, to be my Executors of this my last will and testament, revoking all other wills heretofore by me made, and also my will and desire is that my Estate may not be brought to an appraisment. In witness whereof I have set to my hand and affixed my seal, this sixteenth day of April 1735."

Dade Massey (seal)

"Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Testator as and for his last will and Testament, in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence, subscribed our Names as witnesses hereto

John Hooe, Henry Dade, John Rodgers."

Following this, on the same day and with the same witnesses Dade Massey dictated a codicil concerning that clause in the will pertaining to the slaves given to Sigismund and his three sisters Ann, Frances and Beheathland, that "after either of them hath a part of the said slaves allotted to them, taken to be excluded from having any further claim to any of the increase of the said slaves, but my desire is that if after either of them has a part of the said slaves allotted to them, if the remaining part should embrace as many as to make four slaves against each of them, then for the person that has had a part, to have one more allotted to them of the increase. As witness my hand and seal."

Dade Massey (seal)

At a Court held for Stafford County the 13th day of May 1735.

The written last will and testament, and codicil, of Dade Massey, gent., deceased, was presented into Court by John Washington, Robert Massey, Thomas Massey and Sigismund Massey, the Ex^{es} therein named who made oath thereto, according to law, and the same being proved by the oaths of Henry Dade, and John Rodgers.

Will Book M, pages 172-93-74, Stafford Co. Virginia.

Note: V.N.G.

Dade⁶ Massey, Jr. born 1708, married 1731/2 Parthenia Alexander, daughter of Robert Alexander, and died 1734. His will made February 2, 1734/5 was probated Apr. 8, 1735 and the Inventory date was Apr. 13, 1736. He died before his father, Dade Massey Sr., therefore he was not named in the above will of April 16, 1735. Only twenty-seven years old when he died, and having been marreid just a little over three years, he willed his son, Lee⁷, the land called "Jack Marsh on Potomac in St. Pauls Parish, in Stafford County," which land had been given him by his father Dade⁵ Massey, Sr., which same land Robert Massey had willed to Dade⁵ Massey Sr. on March 22, 1684. (See Lee Massey Deed to John Alexander Stafford Co. deed book P. page 93 photostated for this book.)

Dade Massey Senior's son Lee⁶, born 1704, was not named in his will, for he, too, was dead, by January 10, 1732/3, age twenty-nine. He was the Episcopal Rector of Poplar Hill Church in St. Marys, Maryland. He was an uncle of the Lee Massey, lawyer in Fairfax Co. in after years, and referred to above.

PROOF.

That Dade Massey Sr. was the child of Robert Massey, the immigrant, and his wife Mary Dade is proved by a phrase in a deed from Lee Massey to John Alexander which, quoted here, reads "sold by the said Henry Colestream unto Captain Robert Massey, being father to Dade Massey, did by his last will bearing date the twenty second day of March, sixteen hundred and eighty four-five, give the said three hundred acres of land unto the said Dade Massey and his heirs forever and by - etc."

(Deed Bk. P. Page 93)

Old Pohick Church

Old Pohick Church situated about 20 miles from Washington, D. C., on the Washington Richmond highway is noted as one of the historic sacred shrines of the Country for it is known and venerated as the Parish Church of Mount Vernon and Gunston Hall; the former it is scarcely necessary to say, the home of Washington, and the latter the home of George Mason, the illustrious author of the Virginia "Bill of Rights."

The present Church was begun in the year 1769 and appears to have been finished according to contract in 1772 but was not actually turned over to the Vestry until 1774. The site of this Church was chosen by the Vestry, and according to tradition, a complete survey of that portion of Truro Parish had first been made by Washington to prove that it was a more central and convenient location than where the former Church stood, which was a frame building no longer fit for use and some two miles distant from the present site.

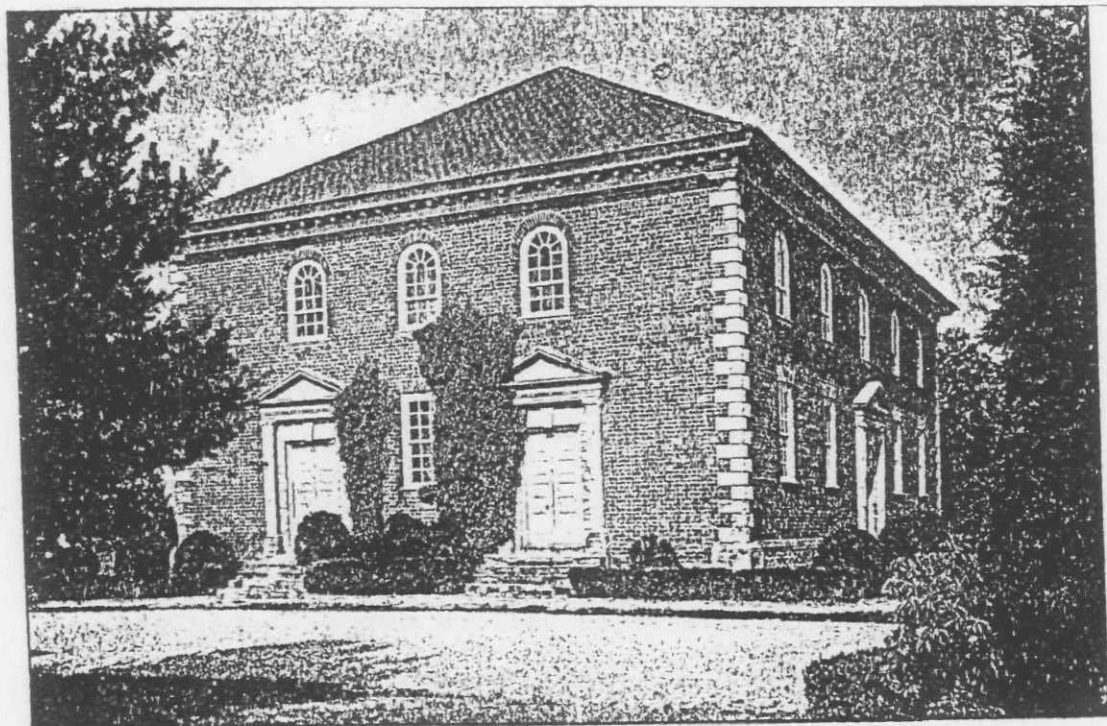
The Building Committee of this Church was a notable one, being composed of the Honorable George Wm. Fairfax, George Washington and George Mason, Esqrs., Captain Daniel McCarty and Mr. Edward Payne, all members of the Vestry. The articles of agreement for the building of the Church were made on the 7th day of April 1769. The undertaker or

contractor was Daniel French, Gent., whose grave is still shown at "Rose Hill," his old home near Olivet Church, Fairfax County.

The sum agreed upon for the building of Pohick Church was "eight hundred seventy and seven pounds, Current Money of Virginia ***" and parish levies of many thousands of pounds of tobacco were made in order to raise this sum.

On November 20th, 1772, amongst the pews sold was No. 28, "one of the center pews adjoining the north aisle and next to the Communion Table, to Colo. George Washington at the price of sixteen pounds." Other pews were appropriated to the "use of the Magistrates and Strangers, and the Pews opposite thereto to the use of their Wives, and the two Pews next below them to be appropriated to the Vestrymen and Merchants and their Wives in like manner."

The Church though showing a sad lack of care, as attested by Bishop Meade on his visit in 1837, was kept up and remained practically intact until the Civil War. Then the interior was devastated, only the walls, the roof in poor condition and the old cornice on the interior remaining. It was repaired and put in order for worship in 1876, and the rectorship of Dr. Sam'l A. Wallis began in 1881, he giving the best part of his life here, but it was not restored until 1906 under the late rector, the Rev. Edward Meade, D. D., and completed under the rectorship of the Rev. Edward W. Mellichamp. The restoration was made from



POHICK CHURCH

original data and specifications and Washington doubtless had a large share in the making of the original plan for Pohick Church.

The Ladies' Association of the Union, who have the care of Mount Vernon under a charter given by the Legislature of Virginia, have always had the deepest interest in the Church, and always attend service annually at Pohick on Regents Sunday, which is third Sunday in May.

Washington was a vestryman of Truro Parish, in which Pohick Church is situated, for twenty-two years, from 1762 until 1784.

George Mason was a vestryman of the same Parish for 36 years, from the year 1749 until 1785.

Pohick is the only Church remaining which stood in Washington's time in the Parish of which he was a Vestryman, for the present Christ Church, in Alexandria, and Old Falls Church, in Fairfax County, were not built until after Fairfax Parish, in which they now stand, was separated from Truro, 1765. Washington was a parishioner in Fairfax Parish and pew holder in Christ Church, Alexandria, because he was an owner of property within that parish, but he could only act as a vestryman in the parish in which he resided, and that was Truro, in which Pohick Church has always stood.

The Vestry House, built in 1932 from plans supposed to have been drawn by George Washington in 1772.

A Cordial Welcome Awaits You

AT

Old Pohick Church

BUILT 1773

SITUATED IN

Truro Parish, Fairfax County, Virginia



The religious home of our First President and his community friends and neighbors

SUNDAY SERVICES

SUNDAY SCHOOL	10:00 A. M.
DIVINE SERVICE	11:00 A. M.

OPEN EVERY DAY FOR VISITORS

*Located on the Washington-Richmond Highway
20 Miles from Washington, D. C.*

FAMILY CONNECTIONS WITH POHICK CHURCH

Lee Massey⁷, son of Dade Massey⁶ Jr. and Parthenia Alexander (p. 27) practiced law in Fairfax County. In 1766 he was ordained by the Bishop of London, and in 1767 became the rector of Old Pohick Church. The second Pohick Church was built during his ministry, consequently he became the first rector of the new church (1774). A deed from the vestry of a pew to Mr. Massey and his successors, 1774, is of record.

"The one near the pulpit on east side thereof adjoining the north wall of the church for the use of the said Lee Massey, now rector of the said parish and his successors."
Teste: Alfred Moss.

Dennis McCarty³ of Cedar Grove was the first vestryman of the first Pohick Church, 1732, serving until his death. His son Daniel⁴, and grandson Daniel⁵ succeeded him. Daniel⁴ was a member of the building committee of the new church along with George Washington, George Mason, George Wm. Fairfax and Edward Payne. Daniel⁴ purchased Pew #14 for fifteen pounds, ten shillings (Nov. 20, 1772).

The gravestones of Dennis³ and Daniel⁵ with the latter's wife, Sarah Mason, were moved from the Cedar Grove plantation to Pohick. Cedar Grove is now a part of Ft. Belvoir.

PRESENTING

ROBERT MASSEY

OF THE

SIXTH GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

ROBERT⁶ MASSEY, GENT

Married

WINIFRED McCARTY

Robert⁶ Massey was born 1706. In records of Stafford County, Virginia, he is referred to as Robert Massey, Gentleman, of St. Pauls Parish. He was the son of Dade Massey Sr. The proof of which is contained in the will of 1735. Will Book M. His father gave him a "tract of land lying in Stafford Co. and between Machodink Creek and Dodson's Creek - three hundred and fifty acres more or less." Also two negroes, George and Sabinah, and one mulatto, Anthony. At the time of the 1735 will, Robert had been married for seven years. Further proof is given in the will of his brother, Dade Massey Jr., wherein he appoints his loving brother, Robert, his sole executor. Will Book M.

Robert married on December 20, 1727, Winifred McCarty of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County and daughter of one of the most talented, influential men of that time, Captain Daniel McCarty, Esq., a lawyer, Speaker of the House of Burgesses and large landowner. Daniel was the progenitor of a colorful, interesting family. His children, grandchildren and great grandchildren intermarried with many of the leading Northern Neck families; but more of him later.

Robert and Winifred's marriage is recorded in the Parish Register of St. Pauls Episcopal Church which at that time was

in Stafford County, but due to a later shifting of boundaries, now is in King George. Winifred was born between 1704 and 1710 (based on known age of one of her brothers).

Robert Massey, the second of the name in Virginia, named for his grandfather, the immigrant, died before May 14, 1754. Following below is an abstract of his inventory. This document, of which I have a photostat, is interesting in that it gives a mental image of material things used on a plantation of that time. It is also informative to see that slaves were inventoried, too. They were real property, on which a price could be set, according to their health and ability to work. The first two named, George and Sabinah, which Dade Massey gave him in the 1735 will, were evidently able, even though nineteen years older.

Abstract of the Inventory of Robert Massey, Gent.

In obedience to an order of the worshipful Court of Stafford County dated the 14th day of May 1754. We, the subscribers, being first sworn before Henry Fitzhugh, Gent., did present by and appraise the estate of Robert Massey dec'd in just money viz.

Negroes - George	45	lbs.	(English currency, pounds, shillings, etc)
Sabinah	30	"	
Moll	30	"	
Bridget	20	"	
Hannah	20	"	
Bristol	50	"	
Jack	20	"	
Dublin	45	"	
Rose	35	lbs.	
Joe	25	"	(a boy)
Butcher	45		
Ned	10	"	
Joe	30	"	
John Caport a ?	6	lbs.	

Next the Oxen, cows & calves, steers, bull, heifers, yearlings,
sows, hogs, pigs, boar, all individually priced thusly,
1 Bull lbs. 1.5, 9 steers @ 45 20 lbs. 5.

Then the riding chair and harness 6 lbs. Ox yoke 3 lbs.

Followed by household furnishings such as

25 flat plates at 1/5 12.5/ a parcel old pewter 15/
pewter dishes 14/. Basins, pails, collander, creme
pot, butterdish etc. China bowls, glass salts,
earthen plates, china cups & saucers, prisms.
Cruit and 2 drinking glasses, soup spoon, silver
tea spoons.

1 bed and furniture 6 lbs., 1 set curtains 6/, 1 large old
trunk. 2 gilt trunks @ 18 3/, 1 bed and furniture 5 lbs.,
1 small bed 3 lbs., 1 candle box 6 - 8.3.6.

This inventory listed nine beds and furniture, including
the small beds, the latter written, 1 small bed. Each room,
or chamber, evidently contained a big bed, small bed (could be
a trundle) for a child, a trunk, a pr. of handirons.

Many other items of use include
spinning wheel, wool cards, chest, quilting frame, warming pan,
candle sticks & snuffers of brass, 2 pr. scales and weights,
chafing dish, spoon moulds, augurs, axes, saws, drawing knife,
cross cut saw, two winged plows, 3 plows and traces, stone butter
pots, 6 iron pots and hooks, flesh pot, brass kettle, churn,
washing tubs, 4 cider casks, (a jacking bed? rug, sheets, blankets)

bottles, shingles, handles and scutcheons, 6 new brasses for a Top Chair, tea kettle. Linens - 2 diaper (pattern) table cloths, 1 old linen, 5 coarse linen table cloths, 5 doz. towels, 2 white, 3 pr. white sheets, 3 pair brown sheets, 1 Holland sheets. One cutlass, 1 razor strap, 1 paddle, 1 watch, jugs, 1 winnowing pan, brass hooks, 1 pr. tongs & shovel. 1 silk pocket book, 1 ivory pocket book. 1 parcel books. etc., etc.

Horses -- gray Toby 18 lbs., 1 Bay, Gimblett 10 lbs., 2 old chair horses 10 lbs., 1 Bay horse, Pompey 10 lbs., 1 black, Laywer 6 lbs. 1 gray mare, Sady 6 lbs., 1 black colt 3 lbs.,

The total in cost of the entire inventory was estimated at lbs. 808.6.11.

Signed by Robert Gates
Robert Washington
John Short

At a Court held for Stafford County 11th June, 1754.

This inventory and appraisment of the Estate of Robert Massey deced. being returned and sworn by the ad...ex is admitted to record.

Test.

H. T. Tyler

Robert Masey sells land to Philip Alexander

1749

This Indenture made the twentieth day of September in the twenty second year
of the reign of our sovereign Lord George the second by the grace of God of Great Britain
France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c. under the year of our Lord one
thousand seven hundred and forty nine Between Robert Masey of the Parish of
Saint Pauls in the County of Middlesex Gent. of the one part and Philip
Alexander gent. of the Parish and County aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth
that the said Robert Masey for and in Consideration of the sum of two hundred
and fifty pounds Current money to him in hand paid by the said Philip Alexander
at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof the
said Robert Masey doth hereby Certify and acknowledge Hath granted
Bargained and sold unto the said Philip Alexander ^{with} all his presents,

Grant bargain and sellation release & Confirm unto the said Philip Alborn:
 Dor (in his full and actual possession and seign now being by Virtue of an
 Indenture of bargain and sale to him there of made for one whole year bearing
 date the day next before the date of these presents and by force of the statute
 for transferring woods into possession unto his heirs & assigns forever all that
 Messuages Tenements, Manors tract or parcels of Land, situate lying and
 being in the Parish of Dethington in the County of Prince William on the south
 Branches of Statywn containing by estimation one thousand and fifty
 one acres being part of a tract or Divident of land of seven thousand two
 hundred acres commonly known by the name of the Brent town tract lately
 belonging to Samuel Hayward Esquire his Majesty's Counsel of all the
 Islands under ^{the} Conetian Government in the Levant by his Attorney in fact
 Richard Forto Gent. of the said Parish of St. Pauls and County of Stafford
 aforesaid sold and conveyed the said one thousand and fifty one acres
 of land to the said Robert Playsey by deeds of Lease & release now recorded
 among the records of the County of Prince William relation being thereunto
 had will more fully and at large appear which is bounded as followeth to wit:
 :ing to a survey thereof made by John Savage Surveyor of Stafford County on
 the third day of May one thousand seven hundred & forty two viz. Beginning
 at (A) a two oak Corner of the Land of Capt. Henry Fitzhugh extending

at (N) a two oak corner of the said of cap: many running diagonally
thence along the said Fitzhugh line N. 47° W. 714 Poles to B. a Hickory
and white Oak corner to the said Fitzhugh standing in the dividing line —
Between the aforesaid Forest & Hayward thence along the said line N. 63° 34
East: 272 Poles to another Hickory corner to the said Forest and Hayward in
Brents line at O. thence along the said line S. 1. 882 Poles to D. and Oak in
the said Brents line finally S. W. 204 Poles to the first Station And all houses
Ditches Buildings Gardens woods underwoods ways Water Water courses
Profits and other hereditaments Privileges and appurtenances whatsoever
to the said Mesuages and Premises hereby granted belonging or in any wise
appertaining and the reversion provisions remainder & remainders, rents —
Issues and profits thereof and all the late right title property Claim and
demand Whatsoever of them the said Robert Maynor of us and to the said —
Mesuages and Premises or any part or Parcel thereof and all deeds evidence:
:es and writings touching or in any wise concerning the same To have and
to hold the said tract or Parcel of Land and Premises herein before mentioned
with their govery of them appurtenances unto the said Philip Alexander his
heirs & assigns to the only proper use and behoof of the said Philip Alexander
his heirs and assigns for ever And the said Robert Maynor for himself heirs
Ex. and administrators doth Covenant Promise and grant to and with the

said Philip Alexander his heirs and assigns that he the said Robert Mafsey
 now at the time of sealing and delivery of these presents is and stands lawfully
 seized of and in the said tract or parcel of land and Premises above mentioned of
 a good and perfect and absolute Estate of Inheritance in fee simple and hath
 in himself good right full power and lawful Authority to grant & convey the
 same in manner aforesaid and also that he the said Philip Alexander his heirs
 and assigns shall and may from time to time and at all times forever hereafter
 lawfully and lawfully have to use occupying, possess and enjoy all and singular
 the said Premises without the let suit trouble, molestation, interruption or denial
 of whom the said Robert Mafsey or any other Person or Persons whatsoever and
 that freed and discharged or otherwise well and sufficiently saved kept, harm-
 less and indemnified of and from all former gifts, grants, bargains, sales, leases
 Mortgages, entails, Donors, Jointures, Judgments, Ejectments and of-
 fers or suffered by the said Robert Mafsey his heirs and assigns and likewise that
 the said Robert Mafsey his heirs and assigns and all and every other Person
 or Persons any thing having or claiming of or to the said Premises herein
 before mentioned or any part thereof by former under him or any one of them
 shall and will from time to time and at all times forever hereafter upon the
 reasonable request and at the Cost and Charges in the Law of the said Philip

made done & executed all and every such further and other reasonable and lawful
 act and acts thing & things, devices, conveyances and assurances in the Law ---
 whatsoever for the further more comfort and absolute conveying and assuring
 all and singular the premises herein before mentioned with their and and
 every of their appurtenances unto the said Philip Alexander his heirs
 and assigns as by the said Philip Alexander his heirs or assigns or his or
 their Council Learned in the Law shall be reasonably devised devised
 or required and that the said Robert Mafsey & his heirs the before granted
 Premises and every part and Parcel thereof unto the said Philip Alexander
 his heirs and assigns against the claim and Demand of all and every Person &
 Persons whatsoever shall and will warrant and for ever defend by these
 presents for WITNESS whereof to the said Robert Mafsey hath hereunto
 set his hand and seal the day and year first within written.

Sealed & delivered }
 In presence of }
 W^m Stuart

John Stuart Richard Foster, Cha. Waller

John Hamilton. John Asboe

George Waller.

Rob^t Mafsey
 Witness Mafsey

Received this 20th day of September 1749 of Philip Alexander —
 the sum of two hundred and Fifty Pounds Current money being the
 Consideration mentioned in the within Deed to be paid to me on the Satisfaction
 thereof Witness my hand the day & year aforesaid

Witness Present

Rob^t Mafsey

John Hamilton

Robert Ashoe John Stuart

George Waller Cha^s Waller

Wm Stuart

Richard Foose

We do hereby certify that M^{rs} Winifred Mafsey signed sealed & delivered
 this Deed in the presence of us this twentieth day of October 1749

Richard Foose

Henry Fitzhugh

At a Court held for the County of Prince William the 27th day of November
 1749.. This release & receipt were proved by the Oaths of John Hamilton

& Robert Ashoe Witnesses thereto and

At a Court held for the County of Prince William 23 April 1750

This release & receipt were proved by the Oaths of George Waller another

WINIFRED McCARTY

Wife of

ROBERT MASSEY, GENT.

Regarding Winifred McCarty, wife of Robert⁶ Massey, and the daughter of Captain Daniel McCarty, Esq., whose nine page will was made March 29, 1724, Westmoreland County, Virginia, the following information is given, which proves the date of her birth fell within the years of 1704-1710. Below I quote from page 55 of the will:

It is my will that all my children, except Dennis, be and remain with their mother, (Ann Lee, second wife of Daniel and step-mother to his children) on my now dwelling plantation, as long as they live single, and they are under age and are not otherwise disposed of by my trustees, if my said wife remains my widow and that they be supported and maintained out of my estate. And it is my will and I do order that within one year, or as soon as may be after my daughter Winifred shall be married, or arrives to twenty years of age, my said trustees buy and purchase as much land or negroes, or both, as they can for five hundred pounds Sterl: which said land or negroes, or land and negroes, to be settled to and for the use of my said daughter and the heirs of her body, and for her heirs forever.

The fact that Daniel McCarty married his first wife Elizabeth Pope, the widow of William Paine, Gent. on Oct. 19, 1698-99 and that his eldest daughter, Barbara, was married to John Fitzhugh in 1715, and his eldest son Dennis was already of age when Daniel made his will (1724) and that Winifred was under twenty in 1724, proves she was born after 1704. The date of the birth of Thaddeus McCarty, Daniel's youngest child, is of record as 1712.

There is another will on record in the Stafford County will book of 1728-1748 which mentions the inheritance of Winifred. It is included in the will of John Fitzhugh dated April 11, 1733. This John Fitzhugh had married Barbara Ann McCarty, sister of Winifred, and daughter of Daniel McCarty, Esq. He was one of the executors of Captain Daniel McCarty's will along with John Tayloe, Nicholas Minor, Samuel Peachy and Humphrey Pope. I quote as follows:

Whereas Captain Daniel McCarty, late of Westmoreland County, Gentleman, devised by his last will and testament to his executors in trust for the use of his daughter Winifred, now the wife of Mr. Robert Massey, five hundred pounds of current money of Virginia, to be by them laid out in land and negroes, and settled upon the said Winifred and the heirs of her body, as by the said will is divested, and whereas I have for a natural consideration to be paid, sold a tract of land called Black Castle containing two hundred acres, which was left me by my father, and entailed upon my son William, to the said executors for the said uses and am desirous that the tract of land whereon I now live, should be and remain as a security to the said Winifred, in case my heirs refuse to confirm the said sale, therefore, I give, bequeath the said tract of land whereon I now live, containing sixteen hundred acres, to my son William and his heirs forever, only with this proviso, that when his heirs shall come of age, they shall make good and sufficient conveyance -- of the said land called Black Castle to the extent of the above named Daniel McCarty, deceased, for the use above mentioned. But if my said son William, or his heirs, when thereunto reasonably required by the said executors, their heirs shall refuse to make some conveyance or to confirm the title above named Robert Massey and his wife to ----- Black Castle then I give the land whereon I now live containing sixteen hundred acres to the Executors of the above named Daniel McCarty.

Why Winifred's inheritance was still in the hands of the Executors, who were all her relatives, when she had been married since Dec. 20, 1727-28, and her father Daniel had written into

his will, "I do order that within one year ----- my said trustees buy and purchase as much land or negroes or both as they can for five hundred pounds sterling."

Robert⁶ Massey and Winifred McCarty Massey had the following children, all of whom were christened at St. Pauls Episcopal Church by the Rev. David Stuart, who also recorded their births in the Parish Register.

Mary⁷, born Sept. 8, 1731 christened, Oct. 7, 1731
married 1749 John Washington.

Robert⁷, born Sept. 10, 1733 christened, Oct. 9, 1733
married

Winifred⁷, born Sept. 6, 1735 christened, Oct. 1735
married Dec. 20, 1761, Elisha Powell, Sr.

Anne⁷, born Aug. 6, 1738, christened, Sept. 1, 1738
married

Frances⁷, born Sept. 22, 1740 christened, Oct. 12, 1740
married

PRESENTING
WINIFRED MASSEY
OF THE
SEVENTH GENERATION
IN VIRGINIA

ELISHA POWELL, SR.

Married

WINIFRED⁷ MASSEY

Winifred⁷ Massey (Robert B.¹, Mary B.², Beheathland³, Mary D.⁴, Dade M.⁵, Robert M.⁶) was born September 6, 1735 christened Oct. 1735. St. Pauls Parish Records, King George County, Virginia.

Winifred married Elisha Powell Sr. on Dec. 20, 1761. His birth is also recorded by Rev. David Stuart in the St. Pauls Parish Register, King George, as May 2, 1739, christened June 3, 17

Elisha Powell Sr. died between Feb. 26th and May 9th. His will, which follows, was copied from Will Book E, page 190, from the Loudoun Co. Court Records in Leesburg, Va.

Will

In the name of God Amen, I, Elisha Powell of the County of Loudoun and State of Virginia being very sick and weak but of perfect mind and memory Bless God for the same, and calling to mind the mortality of this mortal body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, first and principally of all I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it me to be disposed of as his wisdom of Goodness may think best, and my body I recommend to the Dust from whence it was taken, to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my executors hereinafter named, nothing doubting but at general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by his mighty Power and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with, I give and bequeath in the manner following, Item:

I give and bequeath to my beloved son, Robert M. Powell, one negro woman named Jean, one black walnut table, also his first choice of the two colts now in my possession, and Burketts Explanation on the New Testament and also ten pounds cash to be levied out of my estate. Item:

I give and bequeath to my beloved daughter Mary Powell now Mary Middleton, one negro girl named Rachael, also ten pounds cash to be levied out of my estate, also one black heifer, three years old next spring. Item:

I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Elisha Powell, one negro girl named Alice, also the remaining Lot after William Powells choice, one bed and furniture, also ten pounds cash to be levied out of my estate. Item:

I give and bequeath unto my beloved daughter, Sarah H. Powell, now Sarah H. Fulton, one negro girl name Kizy, one bed and furniture now in her possession, one mare named Fan and one pied Heifer three years old last spring. Item:

I give and bequeath to my son John Powell, my bed and furniture, one black walnut desk, one horse named Dutchman, my bridle and saddle, onenegro girl named Cid, also one fifth part of small grain now growing and all the summer grain he can raise on the place I now live on, also to have use of the aforesaid negroes and the aforesaid horses, Fan and Jack, until the crop be raised.

My desire is also that thirty barrels of Corn be sold and the cash received for it, with the cash now in hand and the cash that may be raised out of a Rie Stack, converted to the discharging of rents now due on the plantation, and that may become due of? on the plantation and that they may become due of the first day of Jan. 1797 with the part that John Middleton now owes and will owe at the time mentioned ---- and as for the rest of my estate, including the crop of small grain now growing after John Powells part is taken out, I desire that all my just debts be paid, and the remainder, if any, be equally divided between my sons, Robert, William, Elisha and John and lastly I appoint my beloved sons Robert M. Powell, and William Powell my sole executors of this my last will and testament, ratifying this and confirming it to be my last will and testament, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 26th. day of Feby., one thousand seven hundred and ninety six.

Interlined before signed fifteen lines from the top.
Signed sealed and acknowledged in presence of us

Elisha Powell

Charles Lewis
William Johnson
Enoch Triplett

At a court for Loudoun County May 9, 1796 this will was proved by the oaths of Charles Lewis and Enoch Triplett and ordered to be recorded, and on motion of Robert M. Powell and William Powell, the executors therein named, who made oath according to law and together with Charles Lewis and Mathew Rust their securities who entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of one thousand pounds with condition according to law, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Note V.N.G. -

Since Winifred Massey Powell is not mentioned in her husband's will, it is logical to conclude she was already dead. However, she was still alive on Dec. 10, 1782 as per document Book A, p. 469.

Elisha and Winifred had six children:

Robert Massey, born Oct. 5, 1762 - died May 18, 1851,
married Elizabeth Leith, born Jan. 6, 1763 - died Sept. 8, 1828.

William Massey, born 176-, Est. adm. Feb. 12, 1828,
married Sarah

Mary, born Oct. 1766 - died Aug. 2, 1821, married John Middleton and secondly Peter Rust.

Elisha born circa 1767 or 8. Inv. & appr. Jan. 30, 1807, married Ann Leith before 1793.

Sarah H. born circa 177- married Sept. 26, 1792, Robert Fulton, Jr.

John born circa 177- married

ADDITIONAL DATA ON THE ABOVE CHILDREN

1. Robert Massey Powell⁸ = Elizabeth Leith's children were, Dade⁹ b. - md. Mary Leith Feb. 10, 1808 (Shelburne Parish Rec. James⁹, Mary⁹ md. a Leith, Robert M. Jr.,⁹ Susannah⁹, md. Mauzy Elizabeth⁹, md. John Mauzy, Elisha⁹, John⁹, md. Ann Edwards Sarah Ann⁹, md. a Renny, Nancy⁹, md. a Seaton.
2. William Massey Powell⁸ = Sarah ----- Their children were, Amy⁹, md. Clarke D. Powell, Horatio N.⁹, Joanna⁹, md. Thornton Powell.
3. Mary Powell⁸ = John Middleton (d. by 1822) md. 2nd Peter Rust (search for children in Loudoun Co., Va.)
4. Sarah Powell⁸ = Robert Fulton, Sept. 26, 1792 (Jewel). Their children were, Elisha Wyncoop Fulton⁹, Robert Massey Fulton⁹, David Powell Fulton⁹, John Fulton⁹, William Fulton⁹. (After Sarah died, Robert Fulton remarried, Will Bk Z p.414
- *5. Elisha Powell Jr.⁸ = Mary Ann Leith. Their children were, Mary⁹ b. circa 1793 md. c. 1812, Pierce Noland. Winifred⁹ Massey b. 1797, md. 1818, John William Kile Robert⁹ Massey, b. 1800, md. 1827, Mary Ann Moreland James⁹ E. b. 1795, md. Mary ----.
6. John Powell⁸ (search Loudoun, Fairfax, Pr. Unv.)

PRESENTING

ELISHA POWELL, JR.

OF THE

EIGHTH GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

Elisha⁸ Powell Jr.

married

Ann Leith

Elisha⁸ Powell Jr. (Robert¹ B., Mary² B., Beheathland³ B., Mary⁴ D., Dade⁵ M., Robert⁶ M., Winifred⁷ M.) was born circa 1768 - based on the known birth date of his oldest brother, Robert Massey Powell, born Oct. 5, 1760 and of one of his sisters, Mary, born Oct. 6, 1766. (Source - Bible of Sallie Leith a descendant of Elisha Jr. and copied by this writer in the 1920ies.) His place of birth was within the confines of King George, where his father and mother were born, or in Loudoun County, where his father made his will Feb. 26, 1796. St. Pauls was in Stafford until 1777-78.

Elisha Jr. died at the farm which he bought in 1797-8 from his father-in-law, James Leith, now a part of the exclusive Foxcroft School, about four miles from Middleburg, Virginia. His estate appraisal is dated Jan. 30, 1807.

Elisha Jr. married before 1793, Ann Leith (full name Mary Ann), daughter of James and Mary Leith. Ann died between 1800 and 1803 leaving four children, namely, Mary, Winifred Massey, Robert Massey, and James.

Elisha Jr. married secondly, Ann Guy on Feb. 14, 1803 - probably a daughter of Samuel Guy, whose farm adjoined. Between 1803 and 1807 the second Ann gave birth to three children, namely: William, Ludwell Elisha, and Sarah. William died before 1820 and Sarah is believed to have died young. Ann Guy Powell remarried a Lilly and moved to Kentucky; her son Ludwell Elisha was in Shelby Co., Kentucky in 1826 and bought back land in Loudoun from his half brothers James and Robert M. and half sisters Winifred and Mary. Deed Bks. 3N.

On Jan. 30, 1807 the estate of Elisha Powell, Jr. was appraised in Loudoun County. Briefly, it was settled as follows:

Pursuant to the annexed order, we the subscribers have allotted to Ann (Guy) Powell, the widow of Elisha Powell, deceased, one third part of a tract of land containing one hundred and thirty three acres, 1 Rod 26 poles, whereon the said Elisha did reside, in the manner here described; the said Ann being desirous that her dower and the proportion to which her three children, by the said Elisha, were entitled in the land aforesaid, should lie together, and James Leith, guardian to four other children of said Elisha by his former wife, being also desirous that their proportion of said land should be laid off in one body.

To Ann Powell, the widow, we allotted forty four acres, 1 Rod, 35 poles of the land aforesaid, including the dwelling house and kitchen, and to the seven children, twelve acres, two Rods, thirty three Poles each, and as there appeared no necessity of immediately running the lines and fixing the boundaries to each separate lot and it would have been attended well.... etc., etc. we laid off the four children of the said Elisha Powell by his first wife (the wards of James Leith Jr., an uncle) vizt. Mary Powell, James Powell, Winnie Massey Powell, and Robert Powell the quantity of fifty one acres, two Rods, 35 Poles, by

a line to begin at a black oak etc.

Vizt. William Powell
Ludwell Elisha Powell
Sarah Powell

signed by - Burr Powell, William Bronaugh
Levin Lockett.

Appraisers qualifying before William Bronough were:

Samuel Dishman, Jeremiah Hampton
Isaac Gochenour.

Recorded by Binns, Clerk of Court.

In will Bk. II page 139 is the inventory.

Negro woman Jane lbs. 80, Negro boy Fortune lbs. 30,
Negro woman and child.
1 gray horse, 1 gray mare, 1 sound colt
1 brindle cow and calf, 1 red cow
9 sheep, 16 geese, 1 plough
1 shovel plow, 2 axes, 1 mattock, 2 hoes
1 shire plow, 1 shovel plow, 1 iron tooth harrow
Tubs and barrels, 2 wash tubs
1 loom, 2 iron pots & 1 oven
1 bedstead, 1 bucket, seven splint bottomed chairs
1 walnut table, 1 chest, 1 bureau, 1 corner cupboard.
One lot knives & forks, 1 rocking cradle
Pewter & tin & earthenware, one copper tea
kettle, candlestick, 1 pr. of wool cards,
2 feather beds and furnithre
Red covering, 2 beds without furniture
Tallow, cotton wheel, 2 linin wheels and Reel
1 square walnut table, 1 drawing knife,
3 rush flaxseed, 2 earthen pots
1 cow hedge, wheat in the stack 74 bushels
35 bush rye, 11 acres wheat in ground,
10 acres corn ground, 316 ft of plank, plaster
Total lbs. 368-2 "0

At a court held for Loudoun County Oct. 12, 1807
this inventory of the estate of Elisha Powell, deceased,
was returned and ordered recorded.

Test. C. Binns

At a Court held Oct. 9, 1810, the allotment of the dower of Ann Powell, widow of Elisha Powell (Jr.) dec'd., of the land of the said Elisha Powell dec'd. was returned by the commissioners and ordered to be recorded.

C. Binns C. Ct.

Concerning Elisha and Ann Leith Powell's children, with their respective marriages and inheritance.

Mary, born circa 1793 Loudoun Co., married Pierce Noland of Fairfax Co. about 1812, as her first child was born June 15, 1813, will proved Feb. 22, 1870 in Hampshire Co. Va. Resided 1793 to 1812 in Loudoun four miles from Middleburg, Virginia, 1812 to 1822 in Fairfax, Va., 1822 to 1870 Hampshire Co. Virginia

Winifred Massey, born June 4, 1797, Loudoun Co., married Feb. 26, 1818, John William Kile (b. Nov. 11, 1789), died July 6, 1847. Resided on Kile place, now the Foxcroft School.

Robert Massey, born 1800 Loudoun Co., married Mary Moreland, 1832 (b. 1798), estate settled

1857 Hampshire Co. Va. Resided 1800 to 1824 four miles out of Middleburg, Va., 1824 to 1857 near Forks of Cacapon, Hampshire Co., Va. The Powell home is still standing and occupied by Francis Powell 1973. Just a few years ago the Robert Massey Powell Mill just across the road was torn down. Nearby about two miles is the old store Leith Mill which was in use up to a few years ago, and still run by a Leith descendant. It is a beautiful structure.

James E., born between 1793-1800 probably 1795, Loudoun Co., married before 1826 Mary . Resided four miles from Middleburg, Va., until he, too, went to Hampshire. Some time later, according to family knowledge, he moved on West. No record, other than this, is known to this researcher.

Elisha Powell Jr. had three more children after Ann Leith died. As previously stated, he married Ann Guy on Feb. 14, 1803 and in 1807 he too died. Elisha Jr. and Ann Guy's children were

William	)	All born between Nov. 1800 and Jan. 30, 1807
Ludwell Elisha)		
Sarah	)	

Because Elisha⁸ Powell Jr. died intestate, the land documents covering his estate are very definite, and are recorded in Leesburg Court House records. The following abstracts of partial quotes, given here, tell the story of what five of the above seven children did with their small inheritance.

Deed Book 2 U, p. 317

"Sixteenth day of Nov. 1816 between Pierce and Mary Noland of the county of Fairfax, and John Martin of Loudoun, for four hundred dollars, -- allotted to her of the land of her father, Elisha Powell designated on the plat #1."

Deed Bk. 3 L p. 280 - June 5, 1824

"This indenture made the fifth day of June in the year of our Lord 1824 between Pierce Noland and Mary, his wife, of the county of Hampshire and Commonwealth of Virginia of the

one part, and John Kile, Jr. of the county of Loudoun of Commonwealth of Virginia of the other part, witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars current specie by the said John Kile, Jr. to the said Pierce Noland in hand paid at and before the sealing and delivery hereof, is receipt whereof is acknowledged, the said Pierce and Mary, his wife, have bargained and aligned and enscoffed, released and confirmed, by these presents do bargain, sell, alein, enscoff, release and confirm, unto the said John Kile, Jr., his heirs and assigns forever all the right, title and interest, which the said Mary Noland possesses of in, and to, a certain tract, or parcel of land, situated, lying, and being in the county of Loudoun, of which Elisha Powell, father of the said Mary Noland, died seized and which was allotted to Ann Powell, widow, relict of said Elisha Powell, as dower, to which the said Mary Noland, as one of the children and representatives of the said Elisha Powell, would at the death of the aforesaid Ann Powell, be entitled to one seventh part, and also the share of land to which the said Mary Noland is entitled by the death of her brother Elisha dec'd. (the word Elisha should be William - a mistake of the clerk recording, and corrected by both Loudoun and Hampshire courts) to have and to hold the land and promise hereby conveyed, with the appurtenances to the said John Kile, Jr., his heirs and assigns forever to his and their only proper use, benefit and behalf, and the said Pierce Noland and Mary, his wife, for

themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators, the land and premises here conveyed, with the appurtenances, to the said John Kile, Jr., his heirs and assigns ----- the said Pierce Noland and Mary, his wife, and their heirs, and against the claim and claims of all persons claiming, or to claim, by from or under them, or any of them, shall will and do warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof the said Pierce Noland and Mary, his wife, have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals, the day month and year above written.

Pierce Noland

Mary Noland "

The foregoing document proves these important facts. That Mary Noland was the daughter of Elisha Powell (Jr.), that she married Pierce Noland, that she was living in 1816 in Fairfax county and that in 1824 she had moved to Hampshire county, Virginia. It states also the sale of her share of the portion belonging to her brother William and her step-mother Anne (dower rights) to John Kile Jr., who married her younger sister, Winifred Massey Powell.

Deed Bk. 3 N p. 367

"On Nov. 24, 1826 - Between John Kile Jr. and Winifred, his wife, ---- and Ludwell Elisha Powell of Shelby Co. Kentucky - paid 125 dollars to Kile on Bear Branch of Goose Creek, about eighteen acres, all the right of Kile in estate of Elisha Powell

and undivided, except four shares, including a share in the dower land of his wife Winifred, also her claim in the lot of her brother William Powell, late deceased, and his claim by purchase of Pierce Noland -----.

Signed John Kile (Jr.)

Winifred Powell

Presence of John Sinclair, Sampson Guy, James E. Powell."

Deed Bk. 3 N. p. 111, Nov. 20, 1820 or 26

"Between Ludwell Elisha Powell of Shelby Co. Kentucky and William Benton - a relinquishment on the part of William Benton and wife of a claim which Benton purchased of Robert Powell, it being the part or share of the said Robert in to the right of dower of his step-mother Ann Lilly, late Ann Powell, widow of Elisha Powell dec'd. ----- four acres of that tract of which the aforesaid Elisha Powell died siezed and adjoining a former purchase of said Benton of some of the heirs of William Martin, also adjoining the lands of John Kile - - - Kiles corner in said Bentons line.

Signed: Ludwell E. Powell."

Deed Bk. 3 N, p. 361, Nov. 2, 1826

"Between William Benton and Sarah, his wife, of the one part, and Ludwell E. Powell, of Kentucky, for and in consideration of a certain lot of land made by said William Benton of Ludwell Elisha Powell by deed - - - do sell to Ludwell E. Powell - - - it being part of a claim to the Dower right of Ann Lilly,

late Ann Powell & widow of late Elisha Powell dec'd. which claim or share Benton purchased of Robert Powell by deed to which a reference may be had and contains about 7 acres - etc."

Deed Bk. 3 N, page 365, Nov. 25, 1826

"Between James Powell of Hampshire, in the state of Virginia and Mary, his wife, of the one part, and Ludwell Elisha Powell of Shelby Co. Kentucky of the other part, witnesseth that for and in consideration of the full sum of \$30 in hand paid to the said James by Ludwell E. Powell, at, or before, the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is acknowledged, he, the said James, and Mary, his wife, have granted bargained and sold, and by these presents do grant, bargain and sell to the said Ludwell Elisha Powell - - - a lot of land, about two acres, it being all their right and title to and in the share of land belonging to their brother William Powell dec'd., etc."

These documents show that Robert Massey Powell and James E. Powell sold to their younger half brother their shares in the dower rights of Ann Powell Lilly. Winifred also sold Mary's dower rights, which Kile had bought, and her own.

Ann Leith
Wife of
Elisha⁸ Powell, Jr.

Ann Leith b. circa 1761 was the daughter of James Leith and Mary his wife. James Leith bought land in Loudoun County in 1768, as shown in the document below.

Deed Book	Instrument	Page	Date
H	Lease	374	1768

"This indenture made the ninth day of Sept. 1768, between William Savage of Prince William of the Colony of Virginia, Gentleman, and Margaret, his wife, of the one part, and James Leith of the County of Loudoun and Colony af^d, planter, of the other part witnesseth, for 240 pounds current money of Virginia to the said William Savage, in hand paid by the said James Leith, all the rest of that tract of land upon Goose Creek, whereon Hugh McCaffrey now lives, together with all the lands unsold of a larger tract, which the said William Savage purchased from Margaret Green, now Margaret Savage, the said residium hereby bargained and sold, supposed to contain six hundred and twenty acres more or less, and so to be laid, so as not to affect the lands of Owsley, William Smith, John McCabe, Jackson and William Martin, but to include all the residue and all houses, buildings, orchards ways, waters water courses, profits, commodities, hereditaments and appurtenances whatever, to the said premises hereby granted, or any parts thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining; - - - -

Signed William Savage..(L.S.)

Witnesses:

William Grayson, Ellzey, Cumberland, Willson,
Joseph Combs.

Court held Oct. 11, 1768 - Mar. 10, 1772"

During the thirty two years of James Leith's residency on the above land, he sold certain acreages to his children and neighbors. This land was in a beautiful part of Loudoun County about four miles from Middleburg, Va. It can be oriented today by the small crossroads called Leithton, and at which place stands the "Pot House," (a house where liquor was available) and close by the main house of the present Foxcroft School, the old John Kile Sr. & Jr. home.

Abstracts of some of the Leith and Powell documents are given herewith:

James Leith Sr. sold Samuel Grey 90 acres, Nov. 15, 1783, Deed Bk. N 2 - p. 541.

James Leith Sr. and his wife Mary sold to his son James Jr. 150 acres, more or less, - - - - part of Greens & Thomas Lewis - - - -. Deed Book R, p. 293 - June 6, 1789. Price 100 pounds.

James Leith Sr. and Mary, his wife, sold to A. Davis 7-1/4 acres for a mill on Main Branch of Goose Creek, on north side thereof, being part of a larger tract which Leith purchased of Dr. William Savage. March 21, 1792 - Deed Bk. U 9, p. 11.

James Leith Sr. and wife Mary sold to John Kile, Sr. -- 24 pounds --- near Baptist Meeting House, near Gray's hill ---

corner to Grey, Kile, Martins - 10-1/2 acres. Deed Book Y
p. 20, Aug. 10, 1797.

James Leith Sr. and his wife Mary, sold to his son
William Leith for 500 pounds, for 150 acres --- part of the
tract of Dr. Green's 1925 acre tract - Savage - Leith tract.
Deed Book Y, p. 30 - Sept. 2, 1797.

James Leith Sr. and Mary sold for 500 pounds current
money from Elisha Powell (Jr.) on Goose Creek, - - - a certain
lot of land in Loudoun Co. it being part of a larger tract
(Greens 1125 acre tract which James Leith Sr. bought of Savage)
- - - Grey's corner, - - - Kile - - - in Martins line - - -
Lewis line, now Luchetts, 142 acres, Deed Book Z, p. 11 -
June 3, 1798.

Between James Leith Jr. and Sarah, of Loudoun and Elisha
Powell (Jr.) of the other part - - - 120 pounds current money - -
edge of Goose Creek and corner of Robert Powells Lot - 100
acres. Deed Book Y, p. 153 - 1797.

Between Elisha Powell Jr. and Ann, his wife, and Wheatman
Leith (Ann's brother) 500 pounds current money --- on Goose
Creek - corner to Robert Powells Lot - 100 acres. Deed Book Z,
p. 174.

Between Elisha Powell (Jr.) of the County of Loudoun and
Commonwealth of Virginia and Ann (Leith) his wife of the one
part and John Kile of the county and state of the other part ---
for \$100 current money of Virginia, paid by John Kile -----

on Waters of Goose Creek, it being part of a large tract of land granted unto the said Elisha Powell by James Leith Sr. by deed and bargain of sale dated day of reference being thereto had, may fully appear, bounded as follows by survey made for Lane and annexed hereto, beginning at a Hickory on a stone knoll in Martins line, thence - - - to a stone in Greys line - - - corner to James Leith and John Kile in Martins line - - - containing 8-3/4 acres - - - (Plat drawing) which the said James Leith Sr. sold to Elisha Powell and which the said Powell has now sold to John Kile on the waters of Goose Creek, parallel and near to a branch thereof called the Bear Branch adjoining Samuel Grey's land, William Martin and the said John Kile, which he purchased of James Leith, Sr. Beginning at a Hickory on a stony knoll in William Martins line - - - etc. Signed by Elisha Powell and Ann Powell. Witnesses were Joseph Lane, Nicholas Kile, Thomas Lewis and Eleanor Leith.

Source: Deed Book 2 B, p. 17 - Jan. 6, 1801.

The John Kile (Kyle) of the above document was the father of John Kile Jr. John Kile Sr. left a will which is recorded in Will Book S, p. dated Dec. 23, 1829. In this will he names his wife Mary and his children. Son John, son George, and daughters Christiana, whose marriage to Israel Brown 1818 is of record, Elizabeth, who married Burson, and Nancy, who married Anderson.

John Kile Sr. left his son John Jr. his plantation and the care of his mother Mary. John Kile Jr. married Feb. 26, 1818

Winifred Massey Powell, the daughter of Elisha Powell Jr. and Ann Leith. The Kile, Powell, Leith documents in Loudoun Co. are many, and a few will be recorded later, as they are a part of this family history.

Ann Leith Powell's father, James Leith Sr., left a will, an abstract of which follows:

Will Book G, page 186, August 1, 1800

In the name of God Amen, the first day of August in the year of our Lord 1800, I, James Leith Sr. - - - - to my beloved wife, Mary Leith, - - - all, during her life - - - to my beloved son James Leith, negro woman named Lucy.

To my beloved daughter Betty Powell, I give the plantation on which I now live, negro Amy.

To my daughter Ann Powell (Elisha Powell Jr.'s wife) negro boy Frank, woman Winny and girl Jean.

To my son William Leith, negro boy Ben -- no negroes to be sold, but to descend to the heirs lawfully of their body's - - -.

After the death of my wife, that the residue not here disposed of shall be sold to the highest bidder on twelve monthly credit, and from the product of such sale my executors pay to my beloved son Wheatman, sixty pounds specie, and the balance of such sale to be divided equally between my children.

Lastly, I constitute and appoint my beloved sons James and William Leith, executors of this, my last will and testament, revoking all others and former wills heretofore made by

me. Ratifying and confirming this only as my last will and testament. In testimony I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year aforesaid.

Signed James Leith

Witnesses

Elias Lacy, Samuel Guy, Samuel Boggess, Simon Triplett

In Deed Book X, page 9, dated Apr. 18, 1818 is a document which is of special interest because it pinpoints the location of the Leith family burying plot. James Leith Sr. and his wife Mary are undoubtedly buried there. Ann Leith Powell and her husband Elisha Powell Jr. are also probably there - as well as other Leiths who died subsequently. The gist of the contents of this Deed follows,

Between Robert M. Powell of Hampshire Co. and Betty, his wife, of one part and William Vicars of Loudoun Co. for three hundred and sixty two dollars - - - all that tract of land lately occupied by the widow Mary Leith, in Loudoun Co. aforesaid, excepting a burying ground, the boundaries of which are as follows. Beginning at a stone five links outer edge of the south western corner of the wall of a part thereof and in a line of the southern end thence making a large apple tree, a line tree at N 23° E 5 poles to a stone thence S 23° W 5 poles 14 links to a stone, thence 3 poles to the beginning which is reserved for the purpose of interring the dead forever to all the heirs of James Leith, deceased, and of the said Robert and Betty Powell, with the right of free access so far as shall be necessary for

that purpose. - - - - - to James Plaisters - - - to Lucketts line -- to William Leiths and Elisha Powells parcels of the original tract of James Leith, deceased, then with William Leiths line to Goose Creek and meandering -- 82 acres exclusive of the burying ground.

Be it noted: - In the above will and deed Betty Powell was the wife of Robert Massey Powell, son of the first Elisha Powell Sr. (Will 1796). This couple evidently took care of Mary Leith, Betty's mother, until she died then moved to Hampshire Co. Virginia. In a deed of Conveyance recorded in Deed Bk. N, page 37. On Jan. 11, 1827 John Dulaney and Daniel Eaches - - - - a tract lately occupied by the widow Mary Leith, which has been conveyed to the said William Vicars by the deed of Robert M. Powell and Betty, his wife, being date of 19th of April 1818. Eighty two acres. This 82 acres was the last portion of James Leith Sr.'s plantation of 620 acres, after selling to his children.

More documents concerning the Leith, Elisha Powell Jr. and John Kile Sr. and Jr. are below.

Beginning with Winifred, the daughter of Ann Leith and Elisha Powell Jr. who married Feb. 26, 1818 John Kile Jr. Sixteen years after this marriage, and five years after John Kile Sr., in his will of 1829, left John Kile Jr. his plantation and the care of his mother Mary Kile, the Loudoun Co. Deeds record the following transactions:

Book 4 B, page 364

On Feb. 13, 1834, John Kile Jr. sold to William Benton fifty six acres for one thousand, two hundred and sixty three dollars part of the original Greens, Owsley etc. tracts.

Deed Bk. 4 D, page 166

On Sept. 1834, John Kile Jr. and Winifred (Massey Powell) sold to Marcus Dishman one half acre of the tract on which the said Kyle now resides, and situated at the "Pot House" immediately at the Junction of the road leading from Mounts Mill and from Middleburg by that place to be laid off in the form of a parallelogram, commencing at the corner between said Kile, Bronoughs heirs, and William Benton, and extending from thence equidistant down the road leading to Middleburg, and on line between said Kile and Bronoughs heirs and Dewit Lane, making either a square or a rhombus as the case may be, hereafter to be ascertained by survey etc. - - - the same John Kile (Jr.) and Winifred, his wife, - - - doth hereby covenant to and with the said Marcus Dishman, that the aforesaid will warrant and forever defend to the said Marcus Dishman his heirs and assigns etc., etc. In testimony whereof the parties of the first part have hereunto set their hands and affix their seal the day and year before written.

A. Gibson

Ludwell Luckett

John Kile

Winifred Kile

C. Binns, Cl.

On April 17, 1835 John Kile Jr. and his wife Winifred sell to Dishman at Junction of roads leading from "Pot House" to Middleburg and Millsville, being the same purchased by John Kile Jr. from his brother George Kile, bequeathed to George by his father John Kile Sr. dec'd. containing 30-1/4 acres. John Jr. and Winifred to remain on the land.

Deed Bk. 4 M, page 208 - April 20, 1839

On southwest side of road leading to "Pot House" to Middleburg, one lot being the same John Kile Jr. purchased from George Kile (his brother) 33 acres. Woodland purchased by Kiles father (John Sr.) in two lots, one of James Leith Sr. by deed Aug. 10, 1797 - - - T near Weeks old Meeting House - - - corner to Bentons (previously Martins) corner to Guy, 10-1/2 acres. The other purchased by Elisha Powell Jr. by deed Jan. 6, 1801 of 8-3/4 acres - - - altogether making 52-1/4 acres (Refer to Deed Bk. 2, p. 17).

April 20, 1839

Ludwell Luckett

Asa Rodgers

Deed Bk. 4M, page 209

On April 20, 1839 between John Kile Jr. and Winifred, and William Benton for two thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars, on southwest side of road leading to Middleburg, one lot being the same as John Kile Jr. bought from George Kile - - - post at corner to "Pot House" to Benton - Bronoughs heirs - - - middle

of road between Benton and William Leiths, late purchased from Kile, 33 acres. The other woodland purchased from the said Kiles father in two lots. One of James Leith (Sr.) by deed bearing date Aug. 10, 1797 --- near Weeks old Meeting House and corner to Bentons, thence with Martins line (now Bentons) corner to Guy (now Bentons). The other lot purchased by Elisha Powell Jr. by deed Jan. 6, 1801 and bounded as follows. Beginning at a Hickory on a stony knoll in Martins line (now Bentons) eight and three quarters acres, making altogether 52-1/4 acres.

Signed John Kile, Jr.

Winifred Kile

Deed Bk. 4 N, page 30 - April 20, 1839

Between John Kile of Loudoun Co. and Winifred, his wife, of the one part, and William Leith (Winifred's uncle and son of James Leith Sr.) of the county and state aforesaid, for seven thousand, two hundred sixty one dollars and fifty cents, to them in hand paid, they, the said John Kile, and Winifred his wife, have granted unto William Leith a certain tract of land, whereon the said Kile now lives, it being that part which lies on the Northwest side of the road leading from the Pot House to Middleburg said road being intended to be made straight by a line beginning at a stone set by a signpost, a corner to the Pot House Lot, to the heirs of William Bronough, deceased, and William Benton - - - Benton and Gochnauer's heirs thence - - - Gochnauers - - - Peter Greggs N N. containing one hundred and eighty two acres, 16 perches, reserving Marcus Dishmans one half

acre, conveyed by Kile, and the graveyard with the privilege of ingress and egress thereto.

Signed John Kile

Winifred Kile

Release

Sept. 16, 1839

Charles G. Eskridge, Clk.

William Leith, and then his heirs, owned this land until 1900, a period of sixty one years, as recorded below:

6E page 397 - Jan. 1, 1873

R. Howard Leith, Theo Leith, B. F. Leith, Lawrence Leith, Howard Rector and Mary his wife - - - parties of the first part and James W. Leith party of second part. Witnesseth: Divide real estate of William G. Leith dec'd. to James W. Leith party of the 2nd. part.

Aug. 7, 1873 foregoing deed received in said office.

Teste - Edgar Littleton Cl. Ct.

Signatures of above & their wives.

7 S, page 242 - May 11, 1900

James W. Leith and Maggie F. and Edwin Nichols trustee and Alcinda Rogers (Liber Dp. 57) conveyed to Edward Nichols, Trustee, the tract of land herein described - - "The tract of land hereby conveyed is the same tract of land which was conveyed to the late William Leith by John Kile (Jr.) by deed of

record Liber 4 N's page 30 and the same land which was conveyed by the heirs of the said William Leith to said James W. Leith by deed of record in said office." Liber 6 E's folio 404, exception stable to J. W. Dishman.

Deed Bk. 8 M, p. 315 - Dec. 5, 1910

Alcinda Rogers sells to George Innes Hartley - - -

7000 - "in fee simple, all that tract near Leithton - - 182 acres"

Liber 8 M's, folio 369

Between George I. Hartley and Edith K. Sands as trustee:

- a tract of land near Pot House to wit: - a tract of land known as Foxcroft, or the Rogers farm of 182 acres. This conveyance of the above property is upon the following tracts, viz: - first to secure the payment to Miss Charlotte Noland a debt of \$10,000, payable to her on April 16, 1920, with 6% in interest. Admitted to record May 1, 1915.

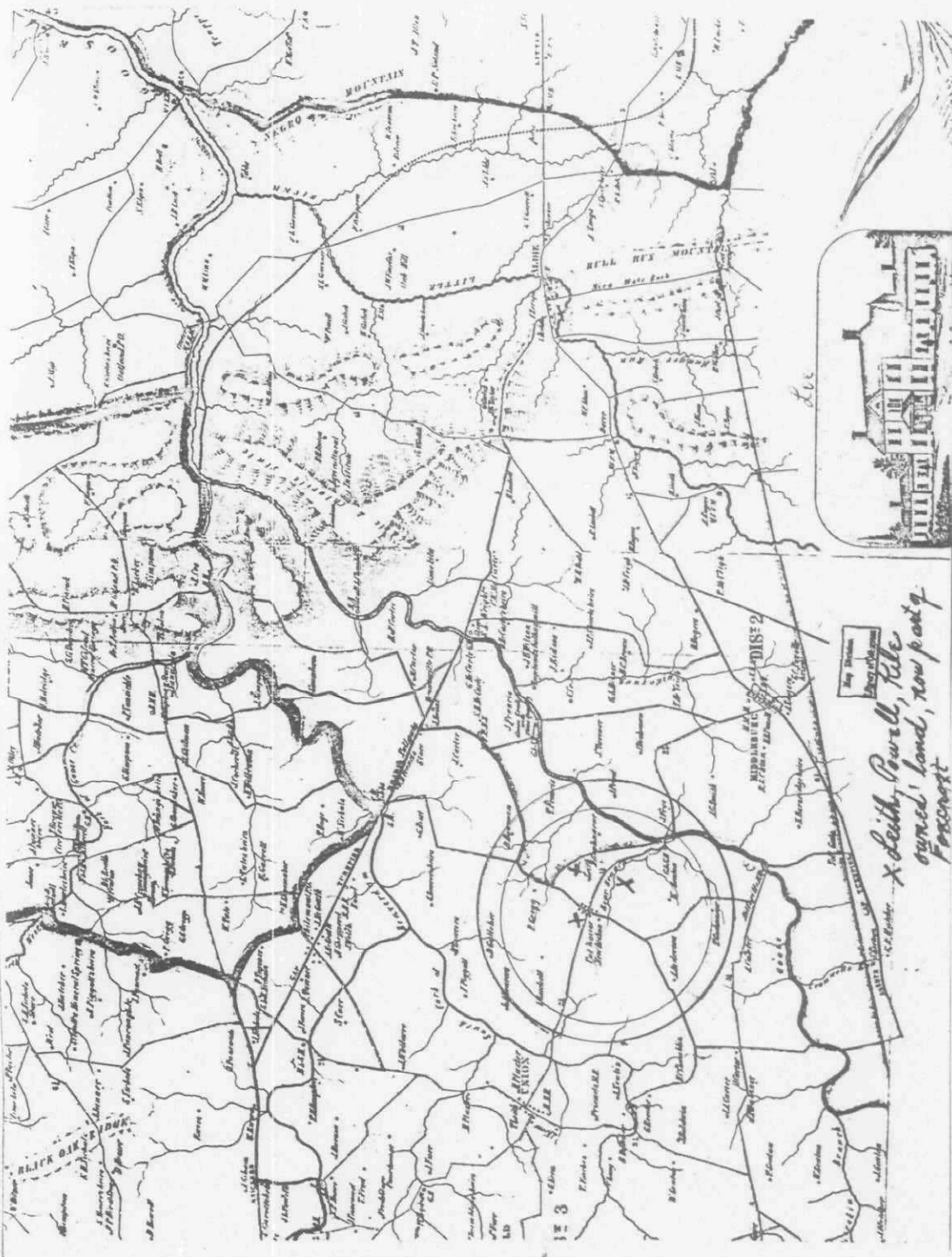
With the old Kile home as a nucleus, Miss Charlotte Noland established the now famous and exclusive girls boarding school, which she called Foxcroft. Girls attending here were chiefly the daughters of the millionaire class. Miss Charlotte, a believer in physical education for women, trained her girls to become expert horsewomen. She was a hard rider (side saddle), and fearless, becoming joint master with Mr. D. C. Sands of the Middleburg Hunt.

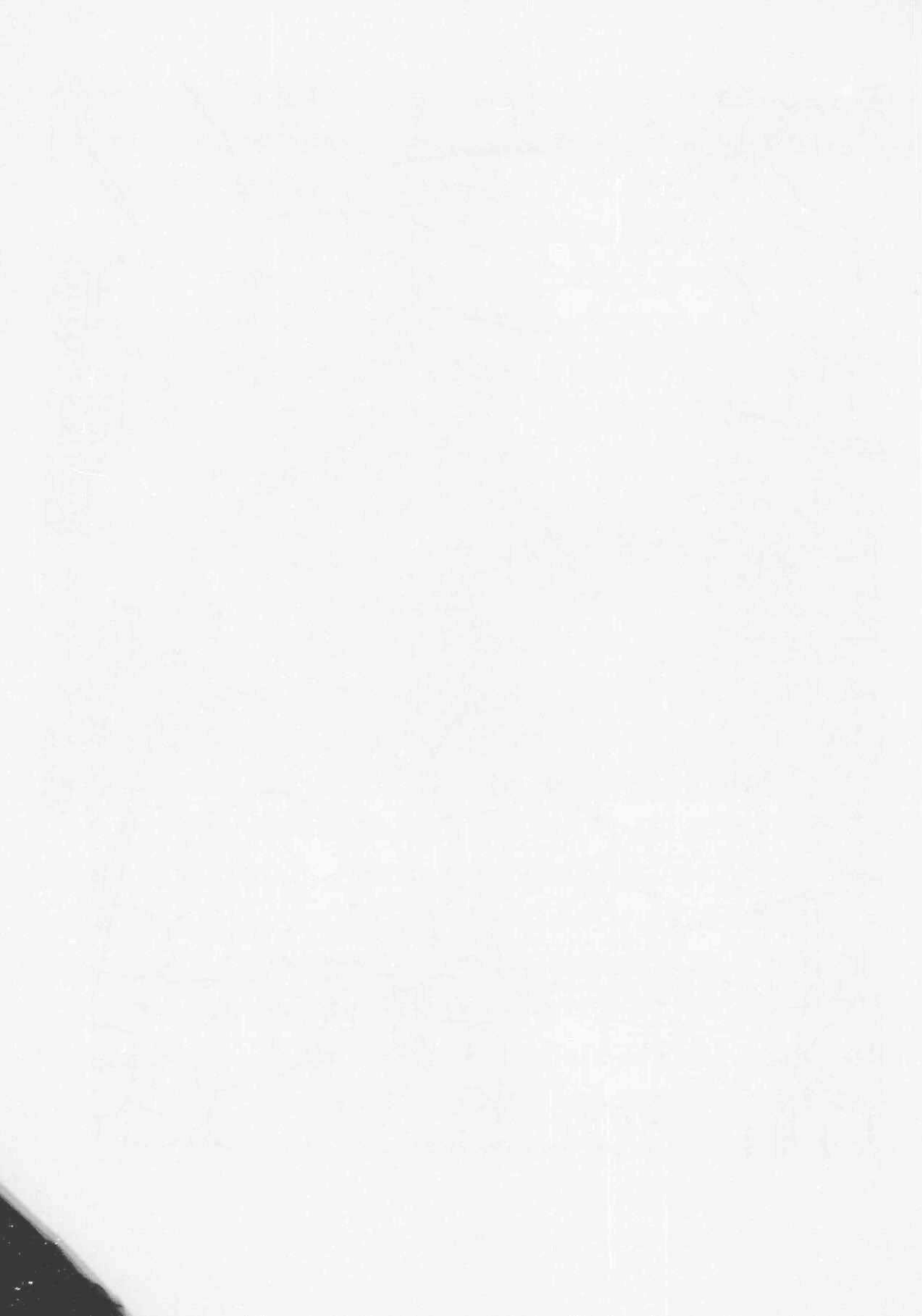
Eastern Virginians and those in the Piedmont foothills have always been fond of fox hunting, and the breeding of fine

horses. The limestone area, where blue grass abounds, raises horses with fine strong ankles, some of the best bred in Loudoun, Fauquier and Fairfax counties.



Miss Charlotte Noland, Joint Master
riding with the Middleburg Hunt.
Founder-Director of the Foxcroft School
near Middleburg, Virginia





PRESENTING

MARY POWELL

OF THE

NINTH GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

Mary Ann⁹ Powell

wife of

Pierce Noland

Mary Ann⁹ Powell born circa 1793, near Middleburg, Loudoun County, Virginia, married circa 1812, Pierce Noland of Fairfax Co., Virginia. Died Hampshire County, now in West Virginia. Will probated Feb. 23, 1871.

Since the Loudoun County deeds, wills and inventories, discussed under Elisha Powell Jr., of the eighth generation, also covered the disposition of his daughter Mary's inheritance, there is no necessity of repeating them here.

After Mary's marriage to Pierce she lived in Fairfax County until 1824. Between 1813 and 1824 she bore three children, namely Charles J., Elisha G., and Elizabeth. In 1822 Pierce bought four hundred acres of land on the drains of Little Cacapon River in Hampshire Co., Virginia, and in 1824 he was living on his new land in a log house with stone chimney. It was thought to have been a fort as there were gun slits high up near the roof, cut into the logs. All Indians in this area were gone by this time, so there was no need for guns, except for hunting - however, these same slits, with guns in place, could have been used against any stray guerilla bands roving the country during the War Between the States.

This was a thinly settled region, and is so even today. However, since Pierce and Mary were of early Virginia stock, this move was no more of a gamble than that taken by their forebears. Somewhere between 1817 and 1831 Mary lost a son, Pierce, then she had no more children until she was about thirty-eight when Robert Dade was born, September 9, 1831, and John Wesley, July 11, 1833.

Mary developed crippling rheumatism and in her later years became quite an invalid. This fact is reflected in the wording of her will, which is given below.

Will Bk. p. 111, Hampshire County, Va.

Mary Noland of the County of Hampshire, in the State of Virginia, do hereby make my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, -

1st. After the payment of my debts and funeral expense I desire that all the cash I have on hand at my death and all the money that may be due me by bonds notes and accounts, shall be equally divided between my two sons Robert D. Noland and John W. Noland.

I also give and bequeath to the said Robert D. Noland and John W. Noland the following personal property, to wit - Three head of cattle, thirteen head of sheep, three feather beds - Bedsteads and bedding which property my said sons may dispose of and divide the amount it may bring, or divide the property whichever they may elect. I desire that it be

expressly understood that I give and bequeath to my two said sons Robert D. Noland and John W. Noland all my property and effects of every sort kind and description; believing as I do that they are justly entitled to it, not only as my legatees, but for their filial care and kindness to me in my feeble and advanced age. I also desire that it be understood that I consider that my two older sons to wit, - Charles J. Noland and Elisha G. Noland have received from me their full distribution shares of my estate respectively.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 22nd. day of October 1860.

Signed sealed published and declared by Mary Noland for her last will and testament in the presence of us who at the request and in her presence and in)
 presence of each other have subscribed) Mary Noland (Seal)
 our names as witnesses)

John W. Largent
 Attest: William Criton
 Evan Morland

In the Recorders Office, Hampshire County, W. Va. Feby. 23, 1871. The last will and testament of Mary Noland dec'd, was presented in the Recorders Office and proven by the oaths of Evan Moreland and William Criton two of the subscribing witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: James Parsons, CHC

Notice the date the will was presented, Feb. 23, 1871, and, Hampshire County, now in the State of West Virginia. This proves that Mary Powell lived eleven years after she made her will, and that she survived to see her native state torn in two by Civil War, with her home practically straddling the new border, for Hampshire then became a reluctant part of the new state, though its sympathies were with the South.

Pierce Noland

Married

Mary⁹ Powell

Pierce Noland, born circa 1780, was the son of Charles Noland of Fairfax Co., Virginia. In 1815-1816 Pierce was serving as Constable of District Two of Fairfax. Preceding him as constable was his brother, Charles, 1814-1815. The father was dead before March 21, 1814, which date is verified in the Xerox copy of the deed following this article.

This deed, found in Deed Bk. 2, page 153-57, at Fairfax Courthouse, is important to the Noland story, as it definitely identifies Charles Sr.'s sons and their wives and his two daughters.

This Indenture made this twenty fourth day of October in the
year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and Twenty. Between
Philip Holand and Elizabeth his wife, George Holand and Mary his wife,
Theophilus Holand and Margaret his wife, Charles Holand and Sally
his wife, Wilinda Holand, Vincent Ashu and Elizabeth his wife,

of the Counties of Prince William of the one part, and Richard Watcliffe of
 the said County of Fairfax of the other part (Witnesseth that the said Philip
 Ireland and Elizabeth his wife, Pierce Ireland and Mary his wife, Theophilus
 Ireland and Margaret his wife, Charles Ireland and Sally his wife, Victoria
 Ireland, Vincent Ashin and Elizabeth his wife, being children and Legatees, and
 representatives of Charles Ireland the elder late of the said County of Fairfax
 deceased for and in consideration of the sum of Six hundred and Twenty Dollars
 current money of the United States to them the said Philip Ireland, Pierce Ireland,
 Theophilus Ireland, Charles Ireland, Victoria Ireland, Vincent Ashin and Elizabeth
 his wife in hand paid by the said Richard Watcliffe at and before the execution
 and acknowledgment of this Indenture, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged
 that the said Philip Ireland and his wife Pierce Ireland and
 his wife Theophilus Ireland and Margaret his wife, Charles Ireland and Sally
 his wife, Victoria Ireland, Vincent Ashin and Elizabeth his wife for them
 Selves and their Heirs &c. have bargained and sold and by these presents doth
 bargain and sell alien and consign unto him the said Richard Watcliffe
 and to his Heirs and assigns forever all that certain tract, part of a tract or parcel
 of Land, Situate lying and being in the said County of Fairfax and on both
 sides of Long Branch, it being a part of a larger tract of Land commonly called
 and known by the name of Warrumeth, and which part of a tract or parcel
 of Land by this Indenture conveyed or intended to be conveyed, was conveyed
 to them the said Philip Ireland, Pierce Ireland, Theophilus Ireland, Charles
 Ireland, Victoria Ireland, Vincent Ashin and Elizabeth his wife by deed
 from Richard Gitzhugh and Susanna his wife, which deed bears date on the
 Twenty first day of March now last past and which deed is conveyed

[illegible]

Signed, sealed and acknowledged

In the presence of

Daniel W. Chichester

Samuel Croft

Peter Jeff

Daniel Bradley witness &c. &c.

Thomas Swells Ditto

Elisha Fox

Philip Moland Esq.

Pierce Moland Esq.

Theophilus Moland Esq.

Charles Moland Esq.

Nelinda Moland Esq.

Vincent Ashier Esq.

Elizabeth Ashier Esq.

Received of Richard Ratcliffe the sum of Six hundred and Twenty Dollars current money of the United States, in being the full consideration in the within mentioned as witness our hands this day of 1814

Signed & acknowledged before us

Daniel W. Chichester, Samuel Croft, Peter Jeff

Daniel Bradley witness &c. &c.

Thomas Swells, Ditto

Elisha Fox Ditto

Philip Moland

Charles Moland

Pierce Moland

Theophilus Moland

Vincent Ashier

Nelinda Moland

At a Court held for Fairfax County the 20th day of March 1815. This deed between Philip Moland, and Elizabeth his wife, Pierce Moland and Mary his wife, Theophilus Moland, and Margaret his wife, Charles Moland and Sally his wife, Nelinda Moland, Vincent Ashier and Elizabeth his wife to Richard Ratcliffe, was proved to be the act and deed of the said Philip Moland, Pierce Moland, Theophilus Moland, and Charles Moland by the oath of Samuel Croft and Peter Jeff and ordered to be certified, and at a Court continued and held for the said County the 21st day of March 1815. The same was further proved to be the act and deed of the said Nelinda

158

and take for said County the 16th day of March 1866. The same was
 further proved by the oath of John Lee to be the actual deed of the said
 Volinda Meland and Vincent Ashie and ordered to be recorded.

Comd

Just W. H. H. Coe

A COPY TESTE:

W. FRANKLIN GOODING, CLERK

By: Patricia D. Desmery
 Deputy Clerk

159.

Twenty first day of March now lost past and which land surveyed
and now intended to be granted and conveyed, is contained by,
and within the following corners and bounds to wit, Beginning
in the line of Samuel Hatch's land and the dividing corner
between Richard Fitzguth and the said Richard Fitzguth on the
northwest side of Long Branch thence running with a line of said Division
South 80 degrees East in distance of eighty and one half poles and to the

the same Lady, I must it a right to me, not to be used and
that you will, I believe, return and. I shall be sure to be as

[illegible]

at a Court hundred and twelve miles from the said County the 2^d day of April
1815 The same was further proved to be the act and deed of the said William
Nelson, and Robert Ashen by the calling of James Bondy and Thomas
Swire and added to be believed and on the 2^d day of the same was
further proved by the calling of Parson, McChesbrey to be the act and deed
of the said Philip Nelson, George Nelson, Highland Nelson, and
Charles Nelson and added to be believed and on the 2^d day of the same was

Before continuing with Pierce, it may be enlightening to look back into Virginia history a few years preceding 1814. Great economic changes were taking place in the Tidewater counties. Tobacco, the staple crop of this region, had finally, over a century, depleted the land, causing such infertility as to make it unproductive. Great numbers of planters and small farmers became so discouraged with what was becoming a desperate situation, that a great exodus resulted; whole counties lost much of their population. Men with, or without, families looked to the lands of Western Virginia and beyond the Ohio River as life savers; to better their condition, they migrated.

This state of affairs affected the lives and the fortunes of Pierce Noland and his brothers. Pierce's wife, Mary, had two uncles, Robert Massey Powell and William Massey Powell, who by 1812 and 1816 had bought land in Hampshire County, Virginia, about eighty miles farther west along the Potomac. This was one of the deciding factors which led Pierce to look for more productive farm land in the same area. In 1822 he bought four hundred acres on the Drains of Little Cacapon River and moved his family out of Fairfax, but still in Virginia.

The Hampshire County records at Romney give the following information of land transactions made by Pierce.

From Deed Book, page 379-380, at Romney Court House,

I quote:

This indenture made the second day of January in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty two, between John Shearwood and Lucy, his wife, of the first part, of the County of Hampshire, and Pierce Nowland of the County of Fairfax, of the other part, Witnesseth, that the said John Shearwood and Lucy, his wife, for and in consideration of the sum of one thousand dollars, lawful money of the United States, to them in hand paid by the said Pierce Nowland, at, or before, the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, have granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, alein, release, and confirm, unto the said Peirce Nowland, his heirs and assigns, all that certain tract, or parcel of land, situated lying and being in the said County of Hampshire, and described in the original patent for the same, which issued to Robert Rutherford, bearing date the eleventh day of December 1787 adjoining Joseph Watson, Thomas Speak, and Robert Scott, on the Drains of Little Caca-pon and bounded as followith:

Etc., etc., etc. ... containing four hundred acres, by survey, bearing date the 10th day of April 1765, be the same, more or less, which tract of land was afterwards sold to John Shearwood and Richard Morgan and was by the last will and testament of said Robert Rutherford devised the same to John the Executor of the last will and testament, to convey the same to the heirs of, or representatives of, said Richard Morgan and the said John Shearwood, ... Morgan then conveyed his part to John Shearwood on 8th day of April, 1818. Shearwood and Lucy, his wife, then sold to Pierce Nowland

Signed, sealed and delivered

in presence of)	
)	John Shearwood (seal)
William Taylor)	
)	
Eli Dairs)	Lucy Shearwood (seal)
)	
James Powell)	

Be it remembered that on the 2nd day of January
1822 ...

Test.

John W. White Cl. H C

Pierce kept on buying land. On the fifth day of January, 1831, Elisha Kerns and wife Margaret, of Hampshire, sold to Pierce Noland, for one hundred dollars, a tract containing two hundred acres on both sides of Spring Gap Mountain. This was part of an original survey of three thousand four hundred and thirty-eight acres granted to Elisha C. Dick and conveyed to John Sutton of Alexandria, Virginia.

January 8, 1832, Margaret Kerns appeared before Philip Fahs and John Stump, Justices of the Peace, giving her acknowledgment. On June 29, 1832, the indenture and certificate of acknowledgment were recorded by John B. White, County Clerk of Hampshire.

Pierce Knowland bought his third piece of land on June 11, 1833 of Peter Stump and Margaret, his wife, for the sum of one hundred dollars, containing thirty acres and adjoining his other land. This trace was located on Little Cacapehon mountain. Deed Bk.

Signed by

Peter Stump

Margaret Stump

Justices of Peace

George Sharp

Christopher Heiskell

Pierce acquired his fourth piece on July , 1835,
from William Johnson and wife, Margaret,

two parcels or tracts of land, being the same that Joseph Johnson, the father of the said William, died seized off, situated, lying, and being, in the county of Hampshire & state of Virginia, on the Great Cacapon river, one on the South side thereof containing two hundred and seventy eight acres and bounded as follows viz.

...Beginning at a hickory etc, etc ... on the said river or creek side, thence N. East side of a ... of said Cacpecapon river.... The other being part of a tract and lying on the North side of Capecapon river adjoining the first mentioned tract on the North side thereof, which tract consisted of ninety seven acres, as patent of conveyance executed by William Cracraft and Sarah, his wife, to James Wright under date of 2nd day of Feb. 1785, and transferred by said Wright to Joseph Johnson dec'd. 16th January 1786, and bounded as follows - beginning at Powells corner - thence along Powells line South -- on the North side and near to the middle of a very steep ridge, thence East to a corner of an impassable ridge of rocks, thence down the same North East, crossing the creek 20 poles to Hites and Powells corner, - on the bank of the same, thence along Powells line ... thence North ... thence West to two small pin oaks on the top of a hill thence South ... along the bank of the creek thence crossing the same... to a sycamore on the bank ... beginning the residue of the said tract herewith conveyed is sixty acres, the said William Johnson having sold off the same tract to a certain Samuel Sutton, thirty seven acres of the said ninty seven. . . .

Signed by

William Johnson

Margaret Johnson

Hampshire Co., to wit:

Be it remembered that on the 24th day of Dec. 1836 this Indenture was presented in the Clerks office, and together with the certificate thereon endorsed, admitted to record.

Teste

John B. White

C H C

Pierce Noland carried the name of his forefather, Pierce Nowland, who migrated to Cecil County, Maryland, from Ireland in 1687. It was frequently used for seven generations. The last one in this family line was Pierce A. Noland C.S.A., died 1865, my father's brother.

There have been other Pierces in other branches of the immigrants' descendants - some are found in the North Carolina and Mississippi records. However, our immediate family line never left Virginia. Hampshire County was still a part of Virginia until after my father was born in 1859.

A paragraph capsule of a few known family items gives this word picture of Pierce.

He was a big and powerfully built man, possessing unusual muscular strength, a skillful and eager hunter "born to the saddle." He kept a pack of hounds and went fox and coon hunting for pleasure. In his later years he was partially paralyzed on his left side. "In order to continue his farming, he rode horseback giving directions to the workers. He had a special saddle made with a gun-sight fastened to the pommel which enabled him to keep on hunting." A quote from an older relative.

Pierce Noland's estate account was presented to the County Court of Hampshire Co., and I quote:

Your commissioner reports to the Court that Robert M. Powell the 3d. the administrator of the estate of Pierce Noland dec'd. exhibited to your commissioner a statement of all the money, which he, the said Robert M. Powell the 3d. received, or became chargeable with, or had disbursed, within the year commencing on the 25th day of November 1854 and ending on the 25th day of November 1855, together with its vouchers for such disbursements...

John Kern Sr.

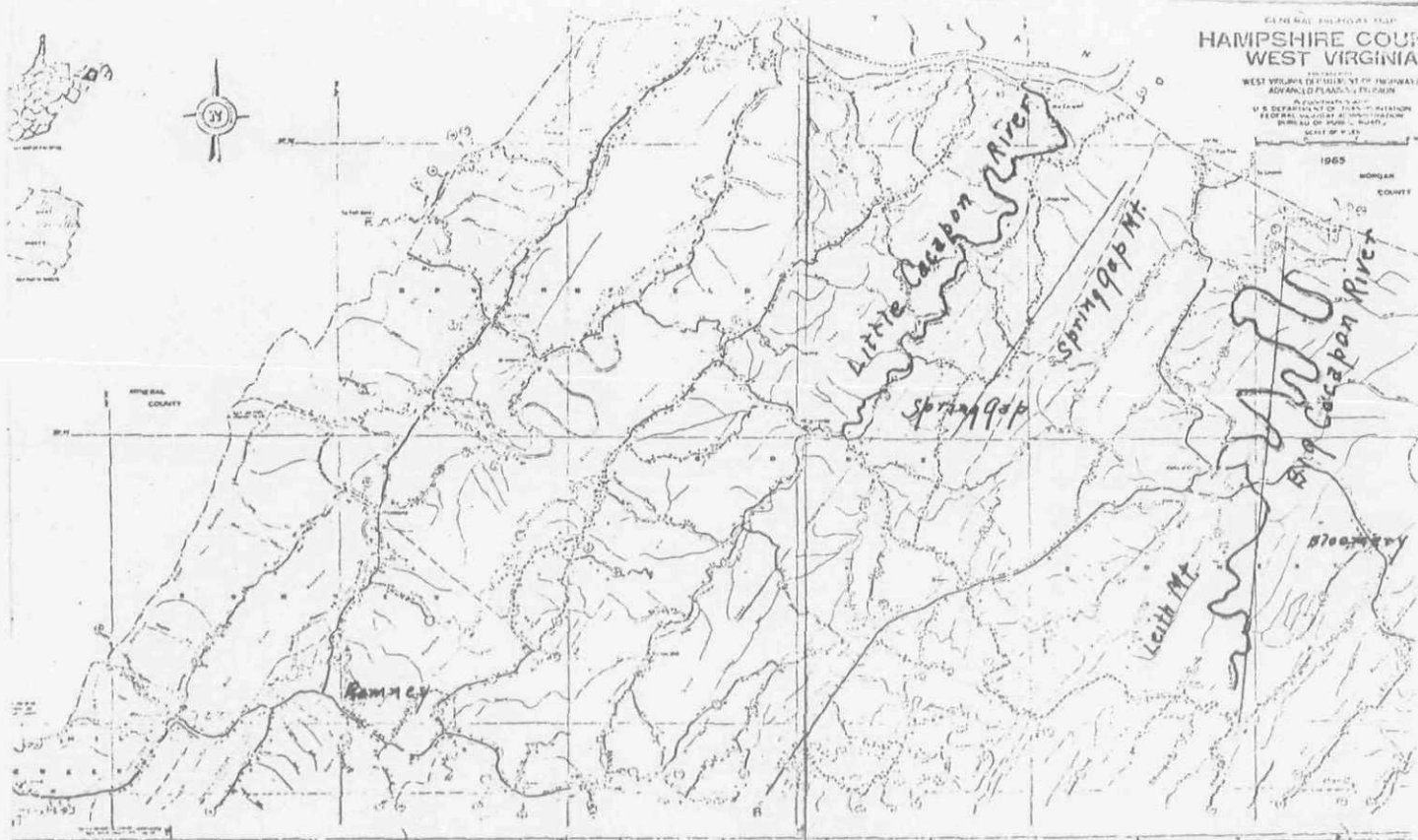
Payment to heirs had begun on May 25, 1853, which tells us Pierce died before that date. (See Pierce Noland's estate account.)

Pierce was buried in a part of the garden back of his home, which later became the family burial plot, on Noland's Ridge.

NATIONAL GEOGRAPHIC MAP

HAMPSHIRE COUNTY WEST VIRGINIA

WEST VIRGINIA DEPARTMENT OF HIGHWAYS
ADVANCED PLANS, 1965
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE
BUREAU OF SOIL CONSERVATION
BUREAU OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS
1965



Pierce Island road
Tanner Co. Virginia
Bought land
Jan 2, 1922 - 400 acres
June 11, 1933 - 30 acres
Bought Little Cacapon
Jan 5, 1938 - 200 acres
on the side of
Spring Gap Mountain

Total
1005 acres

On July 4, 1935
Pierce Island
Traged 272 acres
on South side of
Big Cacapon River
and 97 acres
on North side

PRESENTING

CHARLES J. NOLAND

OF THE

TENTH GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

Charles¹⁰ J. Noland

Married

Catherine Clevenger

Charles¹⁰ J. Noland was born June 15, 1813 in Fairfax Co., Virginia. The oldest son of Mary Powell and Pierce Noland was nine years old when his parents moved to Hampshire in 1822. Documentary proof of his parentage is found in Mary Noland's will of 1860, and in the administrative papers of Pierce Noland's estate 1854, on record at Romney, Hampshire Co., Virginia. Bk. Page 70.

Charles grew up on the farm on Little Cacapon with his three brothers, Elisha, John W. and Robert Dade.

He married Catherine Clevenger (born Aug. 4, 1820) on March 23, 1837, daughter of George Clevenger. Charles and Catherine lived on one of Pierce's farms, the one bought in 1835 from William Johnson which lay on both sides of the Big Cacapon river, near Bloomery. All their twelve children were born on this farm, which was owned by one of their sons until 1941, when it was sold out of the family. Today it is owned by David M. Shoup, former Commandant of the U. S. Marine Corps, as a retreat from Washington, D.C.

The twelve children born to Charles and Catherine were, in order of their births, as follows:

John Wesley

b. Nov. 30, 1838
d. 1896 d.s.p.
m. Jane Foltz

Mary Elizabeth

b. Dec. 18, 1840
d. 1906
m. John Heitt

Pierce A.

b. Apr. 28, 1843
d. Nov. 21, 1865 C.S.A.
m. unmarried

George Nelson

b. Sept. 16, 1845
d. 1902
m. Catherine Ziler

Elisha Edward

b. Aug. 21, 1847
d. Oct. 9, 1867
m. unmarried

Martha C.

b. Aug. 8, 1850
d. 1884
m. John C. Kiter

Robert J.

b. Jan. 31, 1853

d. 1875

m. unmarried

Charles Gilmore

b. Sept. 14, 1855

d. 1875

m. unmarried

Albert J.

b. Dec. 1857

d. Feb. 13, 1941

m. Virginia Kiter

Ludwell Powell

b. Dec. 31, 1859

d. Jan. 9, 1929

m. Arilda Catlett, Sept. 18, 1883

Lee

b. 1861

d. infant

Price Turner

b. Oct. 18, 1864

d. Dec. 1, 1934

m. Sarah E. Ambrose. 2nd Nina Parr

Charles and Catherine moved into Bloomery in 1867.

Catherine died 1876. For a few years after, Charles lived

with his children in Hampshire until he, and four of his sons, bought a farm at the mouth of the Big Cacapon River, where it joins the Potomac. This farm had belonged to a Dr. Hammond, from Baltimore, who wanted to be near the medicinal Warm Springs at Bath, four miles over the mountain, in Morgan County.

The farmhouse - logs with plaster, and white washed, with long upper and lower porches - had a beautiful setting at the confluence of these two lovely rivers. Long years before it had been used as a tavern. In 1936 it was washed away during a flood, very sad, for it was a fine old landmark.

Charles, and one of his sons, John W., who was a miller, lived here until he died. Though his death record has not been found at Berkeley Springs, the county seat, this writer knows from family sources that he died after his son Ludwell's first child, Erra, was born in 1886. Erra remembers her mother telling her how he loved to rock her cradle. Erra put his death date as 1889, which is probably correct.

Charles was buried in the old family graveyard on his father Pierce Noland's farm in Hampshire County, which at this date was the family burial plot. In trying to find this plot in 1960, I failed to locate it. The back unpaved roads had no markings, and I passed but one house in the

area; however, there are cousins who do know. Many graves are lost on family farms when families scatter, thoroughly hidden by a blanket of briars, Virginia creeper, ivy and honeysuckle.

Thus, each generation passes, and sleeps.

Catherine Clevenger

Wife of

Charles J. Noland

Catherine Clevenger was born Aug. 4, 1820, in Frederick County, Virginia. She was the daughter of George Clevenger and Elizabeth . There is a record in Deed Book BB, page 66, in Shenandoah County at Woodstock, which would indicate that her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Hite. A copy follows:

Know all men by these presents that we George Clevenger and Elizabeth, his wife, late Elizabeth Hite, one of the children and devisees of Alexander Hite deceased, of the county of Frederick and State of Virginia, for, and in consideration of the sum of 180 dollars to them in hand paid, by Ann Hite of the county of Shenandoah and state aforesaid, have by these presents, do grant, bargain, sell, and assign, unto the said Ann Hite, her heirs, and assigns, all the right, title, interest, and claim, which the said George Clevenger and Elizabeth, his wife, now have, or may hereafter have, of, in, and to, the last will and testament of the said Alexander Hite, dec'd., relative to the dwelling house and three lots, in the same will particularly mentioned, and do hereby authorize, and require, the executor of the said Alexander Hite dec'd., so soon as the said house and lots are sold, under the said will, to pay the amount hereby sold and assigned unto the said Ann Hite, her heirs and assigns. In witness whereof the said George Clevenger and Elizabeth, his wife, have hereunto set their seals this fifth day of December 1820.

Sealed, signed and delivered, in the presence of	
William Barr	
Stephen Barr	George Clevenger
Michael	Elizabeth Clevenger

The Clevenger family was numerous in Frederick Co. and the well known Hite family descends from Joust Hite, the early settler in the Shenandoah Valley. Just where Alexander Hite, mentioned in the above document, ties in, has yet to be researched.

As to George Clevenger, I believe him to be of the same family as Asa Clevenger. This deduction is based on the fact that Catherine Clevenger Noland named a son, George, and this George named a son, Ossa Clevenger Noland. Ossa, in sound is so close to Asa, and in that day of poor spelling of proper names, this difference could have come about.

There are many references in the Frederick County court house at Winchester, Virginia, concerning the Clevengers, and also in Shenandoah County. Shenandoah was once called Dunmore, formed from Frederick 1772, but renamed Shenandoah 1778.

The Clevenger name is Welsh in origin. A John Clevenger, from Wales, came to Monmouth Co., New Jersey, before 1695.

While studying the records in Trenton, N.J., I found the Clevengers, but my time was too limited to trace the lines. However, history confirms the migration of families from New Jersey and Pennsylvania into the Shenandoah Valley as early as 1726. Among these, but later, came the Clevengers, Hieronymus, Huffs, and La Rue's; all to

become established in Frederick and Hampshire, with the first three becoming a part of our ancestry.

Catherine married Charles Noland on March 23, 1837.

Sarah Leith, a cousin, who grew up in Bloomery, Hampshire County, and whose early years overlapped Catherine's later years, described her to me as "short, stout, with blue eyes and a jolly disposition." Other information, coming down through family sources, to Catherine's granddaughter, who taught the "Victory School" in 1907-08, gives us this picture -

In her young years she was strong and active, could "vault a fence as easily as any man." She helped with the chores of the farm, tended her garden and reared eleven children. She did weaving on a loom, and fashioned clothing for her whole family, even the men. During the last ten years of her life, she was bed-ridden with rheumatism; even so, she continued to manage her family, knitting and sewing by hand until her hands were too crippled to continue.

Catherine Clevenger's father, George, was deceased by 1836--so stated in Christopher Heiskell's administrative account. Envelope 88 at West Virginia University among the Hampshire County papers. He did not live to see her married in 1837. She had a brother, John.

PRESENTING

LUDWELL POWELL NOLAND

OF THE

ELEVENTH GENERATION

IN VIRGINIA

In my research of the ten generations preceding, I found myself wishing I knew more about their private lives; how they moved and thought, their beliefs and accomplishments, their pastimes, their good works, educational attainments, and their physical characteristics.

The records of famous men, statesmen, soldiers, poets, writers, artists and scientists cover many printed pages in good books, but the average man or woman who does his daily work faithfully, no matter how commendable or esteemed he may be during his lifetime, rarely is known to his posterity except through legal statistics.

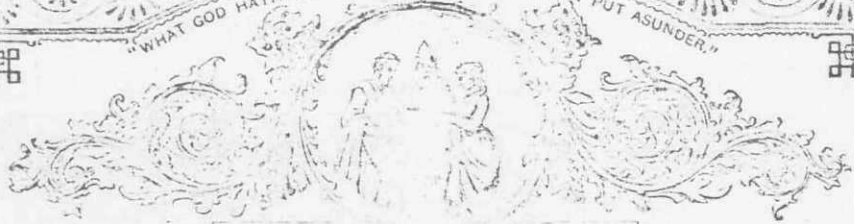
Because of this, beginning with the eleventh generation, I am instituting a biographical method of recording. As the last living member of the 12th generation, I feel qualified, since I was intimately associated with them, during their lifetime.



Mr. and Mrs. Ludwell Powell Noland

1885

"WHAT GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN PUT ASUNDER."



CERTIFICATE



L. P. Holand of Morgan Co. W. Va.
and Lillie. Catlett of Morgan Co. W. Va.
on the 18. day of Sept. 1883 at the brides home
by Rev. Joseph Correll.

Witness } H. W. Catlett.
 } Price Holand.

Letter written
to the
great grandchildren of
LUDWELL POWELL NOLAND
on the occasion of the
one hundred and thirteenth year
of his birth
1859
by his daughter
VIOLET NOLAND GRAY

In presenting my father, Ludwell, to you John, Michael, Edwin and Velda, I wish to create a living picture - that you might see him as I knew him.

You have reached the age of understanding and appreciation, and should have, by now, a mental image of the steady progression of the preceding ten generations and the parts they played in the life of Virginia, even as Robert Beheathland played his in its beginning.

History is nothing but a record of men in time and space. Their beliefs, their deeds, their aspirations, their joys and sorrows, their mistakes and their successes.

Each new generation should learn to stand on the shoulders of the former, for those shoulders have become broad in preparing your way to the future. "Honor thy father and thy mother:

that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee." Ask yourself this question. What pursuits in life are really worthwhile? Choose those that will further the well-being of your country, your family, yourself, and all mankind. Mankind being simply a collection of individuals, then it is with individuals that you are concerned. Whether your circle of influence is large or small does not matter; just make it functionally effective in its operation for the betterment of all.

God endowed you with certain talents and He expects you to develop each one of them to the full. God's eye is all-encompassing, yours is not, just give the best that is in you, organize your thoughts and actions, then work to translate them into reality. The end results will be personal fulfillment in a worthwhile society which you helped to make. Never live for yourself alone, or you will quickly tire of yourself, thereby losing the capacity to be interested in others.

Every generation learns something which should benefit the next one, thus preventing stumbling over the same old stone, century in and out. Unfortunately, that old stone is rarely labeled - even if it is, it may not be heeded, and so mankind goes stumbling along. The moral of this short paragraph is to learn from the past, and avoid repeating its mistakes.

Proceeding now with the life story of Ludwell, your ancestor of the eleventh generation in Virginia, let us see what he learned to pave the way for me, and for you.

Your great grandfather's birth on December thirty-first, eighteen hundred and fifty-nine, two years before the War between the States, came at a critical time in the economics of the agrarian South. The plantation was the dominant industry, and had been since the earliest settlement. The land was King. It breathed the breath of life, and was tilled, planted and harvested by the sweat of many brows. Virginia was a country of rural interests. Towns were simply conveniences, and cities were limited in number.

In 1859, the Noland family had been away from the big plantation of the Tidewater for thirty years, though still in the Northern Neck and still on a tributary of the Potomac. In settling in Hampshire County, not far from Winchester, they owned a piece of land on both sides of the beautiful Cacapon River. The bottom land produced fine corn, wheat, oats, melons and vegetables, apples, and a few peaches on the higher ground. There was also some timber, which furnished, at a later day, cross ties for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The river was full of bass and the small brooks, gurgling along, were crowded with speckled trout. Wild turkeys, opossums, quail, pheasants, squirrels, rabbits, and deer furnished meat. Pigs furnished hams which were smoked in small square log smokehouses burning oak and apple wood fires. They also furnished the fat for lard, and soap. Of course, there were many chickens. As you know, ham with biscuits and chicken are synonymous with Virginia.

With war, 1861-65, most of the few slaves on all Hampshire County farms disappeared. From then on, farms were operated by the family, and in harvest time neighbors helped each other with the threshing, and the women fed the threshers. Around the work there was always a fringe of fun. Apple peelings, throwing the unbroken peel over the head to see, on landing, what initial it formed - with much giggling and blushing when the forfeit of a kiss materialized. Quilting bees were a necessity for the women, as they warmed the body and cooled the mind. No other tranquilizers were needed. The men always had cider. Too, for some, there was whiskey and wine. A glass of elderberry wine was permissible for ladies with a piece of sponge cake, at special afternoon meetings. A cocktail party of today seems somewhat flat in comparison. Farms were several miles apart, which meant riding a good horse, or driving a buggy. You are familiar with the country music of today, they too had their own. Fiddlers, harmonicas, banjos and guitars furnished music for the contra-dances, the most popular being the Virginia Reel and Square dance. The short glimpse of social life, as it was in Ludwell's boyhood, tells us that the young and the old all joined together in their fun. Home, then was the club of today. Your great grandfather could play the harmonica and dance a fine jig, with his blue eyes twinkling, for he liked fun and music.

Let me describe him, for pictures in those days were tinctypes and daguerreotypes, never portraying the sitter relaxed and

at his best. Ludwell had light brown hair, curly with a glint of red, and thick, with a good hairline. It framed a generous forehead and was combed forward, as was the fashion, concealing part of his high brow. His skin was fair, though tanned, and his eyes were blue, which classifies him as a blond. He always wore a mustache, and in the early nineteen hundreds a short curly beard, for that, too, was the fashion. He stood about five feet nine, of stocky build, and quite muscularly strong. Altogether he was a good looking man.

As a boy, Ludwell grew up on one of the four farms bought by his grandfather, Pierce Noland, when he and his wife, Mary Powell, moved from Fairfax and Loudoun Counties to Hampshire. The Big Cacapon River ran through it, on its way to join the Potomac. This river is today, as you know, one of the unpolluted streams attracting Washington residents to build summer camps along its shores, and on which your only uncle, Loudoun Powell Noland of Falls Church, has his camp; the last Noland of our branch to own land along the Cacapon. The farm on which your great grandfather grew up was farmed last by Albert J. Noland, Ludwell's brother, up until 1941 and is now owned by David N. Shoup, former Commandant of the United States Marine Corps. The Noland farm was close to the village of Bloomery. Just a few houses, and the lovely old stone flour mill, owned and operated by the Leiths, your cousins, also from Loudoun County. About a quarter of a mile from the Leith mill, there used to be another mill owned by Robert Massey Powell,

the brother of Ludwell's grandmother, Mary Powell Noland. The Powell home still stands and Mrs. Frances Powell Jones lives there in summer. There is another home still standing in Bloomery which was the Conrad Hieronymus farm. In the will of Conrad Hieronymus it is described as, "Mansion House," located in Frederick County "on the road from Winchester to Frankfort" where there was Fort Ashby. In 1816, the will date, Bloomery was in Frederick Co. In 1963, I photographed the house. This Conrad Hieronymus was your great, great, great, great, great grandfather, not of the Noland line, but through your great grandmother, Arilda Catlett, Ludwell's wife. Arilda's mother was Elizabeth Ann Huff. Elizabeth's father Jacob Huff, was the son of Elizabeth Hieronymus whose father, Conrad Hieronymus, was the owner of the Bloomery farm.

Bloomery was named for the Bloomery Furnace which was the earliest and only industry of that region.

This short history of Bloomery and your family ancestral connection with it, I felt would be of interest to you.

In this small community there was the usual one room log schoolhouse. The only formal education Ludwell received was within its walls. One teacher taught all grades.

The War between the States was just coming to a close. Virginia, as a state, was not sympathetic to the public school idea, preferring the English system. The schoolmaster boarded among the farmers and taught the children in their early years. The country school then became the only source of education for

country boys. At least three generations of farm children were held back from fulfilling their greatest potential by this lax system.

Ludwell had a real thirst for knowledge, and school to him was an adventure on the road of life. All of his ancestors had held large acreages in the Northern Neck, starting at the mouth of the Potomac and continuing up toward its source. In all our hearts it is our river. Looking backward, can you not see Richard Hawkins and Francis Dade of Northumberland, Humphrey Pope of Westmoreland, Daniel McCarty, Esq. the Speaker, and Kings Councillor, of Cople Parish, in Westmoreland, Capt. Robert Massey of Stafford and King George, Elisha Powell of King George and Loudoun Counties, Pierce Noland of Potomac Creek at Marlborough, Pierce Noland of Fairfax and Hampshire, Charles Noland of FAirfax and Hampshire, all of whom lived along the Potomac since the middle of the sixteen hundreds - all Ludwell's direct ancestors. Edwin and Velda, you still live along it, and can hear it tumble down over the rough rocks below the Great Falls above McLean. You, John and Michael, also grew to manhood along its banks, at Washington.

With inbred love of their land, Virginians have always been obsessed; to leave it had never occurred to them. The war, however, brought home the fact that the land was not producing enough for all sons of big families. The farm boys knew no trades, and though a few had managed to become professional men - lawyers and merchants

the majority were still trying to farm. Ludwell, after finishing the Bloomery school, and being next to the youngest of eleven brothers and sisters, decided to break with the land. County examinations were held at the county seats for those who wished to qualify for teaching. These he took, passed, then looked around for a school in the area. He found one at Rock Gap, on the Cacapon River in Morgan County which adjoined Hampshire, to the southeast. This was the turning point of his life; little did he dream that this decision would influence the lives of his descendants. By today's standards he was poorly prepared for teaching others, but he knew as much as any of the country schoolteachers had known before him.

In this neighborhood, which was a few miles from Bath, now called Berkeley Springs, where a natural warm spring bubbled constantly from the ground, with medicinal properties good for rheumatism and other ailments, lived the Robert Bailey Catlett family. This family, too, had its beginnings in the lower Tidewater counties of Essex, Caroline

Ludwell rode horseback by the Catlett farm to his Rock Gap school every day. He was not long in seeking good companionship within that household. All, but one, of the Catlett daughters were already married, but Arilda was still at home. She was a fair-skinned brunette with glossy black hair, brown eyes and classical features. Ludwell fell in love, courted and married her on September the eighteenth, 1883. Again, by today's standards, he was poorly

prepared to take on extra obligations, but that did not stop him. The very small village of Gt. Cacapon was near. A mile above it was the Fiske farm, then available for rent. He and Arilda rode horseback from the Catlett farm to the Fiske farm, a short, short honeymoon trip. With Ludwell's salary and Arilda's dowry, they bought livestock and furnishings. With his new helpmate he ran the small farm and taught school, which was quite possible, for the country schools had short terms - sometimes six months and sometimes only four. The routine of school, farm, school, farm went on for the next three or four years. Two children were born, the first, Ethel, died in birth. The second, Erra Enid, was born in 1886.

Between the farm and the broad Potomac, the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad cut through some of the bottom lands where his best corn grew. It was a constant reminder that "far fields are greener." On the far shore of the Potomac he could watch the Chesapeake and Ohio canal boats, being pulled by mules, going through the locks, on their way to Cumberland, Md. Too, he could see the Western Maryland trains from Baltimore to Cumberland, and beyond, following the Potomac into the Alleghenies with its virgin timber still uncut. News, by way of friends, reached Ludwell that a new town, called Davis, was starting on the Allegheny plateau and that men were needed. Between school terms he investigated, found a teacher would be needed, and made his decision to leave the Rock Gap school. After an interim, he removed his

wife, daughter and few possessions to the new town, which was not yet a town; only a few houses, a lumber mill, a tannery and in the future a pulp mill.

The town site lay beside, and on a rise above, the Blackwater River - it was a complete but beautiful wilderness, with some trees three to four feet in diameter. These trees were cut to make a clearing for the town. The rhodendron was so thick that the mules, used for snaking out the logs, sometimes got lost and starved to death before they could be found. Such a scene was new to the erstwhile Northern Neckers from the lower Potomac - the air was invigorating in the summer, but oh, so cold in the winter. Ludwell was a natural at carpentering. He, with help, built himself a house. His school teaching career ended rather quickly when he discovered there was greater money in lumbering. He began working in the lumber mill office as a bookkeeper and since his eye and his mathematics were good, he learned to estimate the number of feet of finished lumber which could be had from trees of different sizes. I think it is called scaling.

Periodically, from 1888 to 1901, Ludwell would quit the mill and go back to Morgan County, working there usually for his brother Price - running small saw mills or building houses in Cacapon. While there in 1888, another girl was born, Velda.

Davis needed business buildings. Ludwell was persuaded to build an addition of sizable proportions to his six room house to house a mercantile store. It became the B. Parsons and Co.

Then later, a friend, John Raese, rented it, until business became so good he built his own. When this venture was finished he went back to the mill. In 1892 a son, Lynn, was born. A daughter, Ruth, arrived in 1894, born on another sojourn in Cacapon. Back in Davis, Ludwell, encouraged by the success of his first store building, built an eighteen room business building with dwelling apartments on the opposite corner, Thomas Avenue and Seventh Street, then rented it out for hardware, butcher and millinery shops. For several years these were successful, however, the lumber company decided to move the depot, which was located a block from Ludwell's shops, closer to the main mill office, several blocks away. This new location decided the ultimate business center of the new town. This could not have been foreseen, consequently the shops followed the depot. As a result, Ludwell sold his first home and mercantile store, then moved across the street into eight of the dwelling rooms in the second. Edward Leith, a cousin, and a partner in this second venture, lived in the other half. Thus circumstances change the movements of families. In this big rambling house with its fifteen by eighteen, or eighteen by twenty, rooms, Ludwell's last two children were born in 1897. Fraternal twins. The boy was named Loudoun Fairfax, after the old home counties in Virginia, the girl, Violet, a popular name of the nineties; later in life, Powell was added.

As the family grew up, the store rooms were remodeled into big living rooms, Ed Leith sold to Ludwell and the Noland family clattered around in that big house. In 1909 the lumber companies had stripped the magnificent forest of its grandeur. Stumps and fallen trees lay rotting, covered with rhododendron, laurel, wild honeysuckle, and blackberries. People were moving to other lumber centers. Ludwell left, too. He started working for the Cherry River Boom and Lumber Company in Richwood - another section of the state. New forests fell once again, and conservation was ignored. Even the rhododendron was pulled up, loaded on freight cars and shipped to cities for landscaping in the suburbs.

Though Ludwell went to Richwood through necessity, his family held the home fort intact.

His son, Lynn, followed and worked for his father - he was only eighteen.

His son, Loudoun, was accidentally drowned in 1913, while skating on bad ice on the Blackwater River - giving his life to save a young girl. He was sixteen.

Ludwell stayed with the Cherry River Boom and Lumber Company, superintending the planing mill until he retired in 1927, at the age of sixty-eight. He left Richwood. His active days in the lumber world were over. For years he had wanted to live once again in the county of his birth. As a step toward that end, he visited his brother, Albert, who had lived on the old home farm practically all his life. Ludwell was strong and

enjoyed reliving his boyhood days. Unfortunately, however, his dreams never materialized. In a few months his brother developed pneumonia. Ludwell walked through ice and snow to get a doctor. There was no phone. This physical effort and the resultant exposure, so weakened his reserves that pneumonia was inevitable. His brother recovered, but Ludwell, after six days, died on January 9th, 1929, age sixty-nine. In tribute, let it be said that he, too, gave his life to save another, as had his son.

In conclusion, I wish to point out that all his life he read many books. The Harvard Classics became his treasured friends, and part of his self-imposed curriculum. He was a student of history and current events; an ardent Democrat, taking an active part in local politics, making public speeches on those issues in which he believed. His love of learning he passed on to his family, as best he could. His three girls all graduated from college, then became teachers. Walking with him over West Virginia University campus in 1917, my Junior year, I remember how pleased he was with me, but, also, how sad he sounded when he said, "If I, too, could have had this chance." He had given me my chance, and my whole family had sacrificed, in one way or another, to give it. I am sure he would have made a fine professor, lawyer or statesman, for my father was a true lover of knowledge.

It was a bitter disappointment to him that his only surviving son quit school, marrying at twenty. Because of this,

perhaps now is the time to say how much my two sisters and I tried to instill in the minds of his three grandchildren, and you four, his great grandchildren, the love for books and the importance of obtaining a formal college education.

At this point, looking back through the pages of this, your family genealogical history, it should be evident to you that with Ludwell, of the eleventh generation, there came a significant change in the family's all-agrarian way of life. Analyzing, this change was brought about by the economic trend of the country toward more industrialization. In our family, Ludwell became the key character reflecting this change. He left the land. He improved himself financially. His children entered better schools, enabling them to reach for the higher education, which was so dear to his heart. Please remember, it was this first step away from the land that was the hardest, and with it came a new way of life which, as I wrote in the beginning, paved the way for me, and for you, to enter the professional and business world.

It is with a glow of pleasure that I have lived long enough to see his great grandchildren fulfill his dream. It is now your duty to be the mentors of your own future progeny, closely guiding their pursuits, physical and mental, through childhood and adolescence to the end that they are given every chance to become strong, forceful, wise, good, and knowledgeable. In the mind of a child lies the reality of the future; never starve, or neglect, that God-given seed.

The cumulative knowledge of century after century piles up, on and on. The writers of the world record it, but only the living present generation can apply the lessons learned. Each one of us has his day in time, to carry on that light, for knowledge never dies. Though dark ages have come, man again accumulated the knowledge to sustain him. The efforts of your great grandfather, and of those before him, should strengthen your determination to stand tall, so that your own great grandchildren will want to add to their own stature by preparing to meet the problems of their own generation, with skill and wisdom.

Now to close. I, your great aunt, the last living member of the twelfth generation, with no child of my own, have endeavored throughout your life to create in your youthful minds the desire for learning. With the completion of this family genealogical history, I hope to have given you an insight into the past. It is good to know how your forbears met the problems of living. Grow proudly as the fourteenth branch of your family tree; it springs from a strong trunk, nourish it, and protect it. Robert Beheathland left you an honourable heritage, as did many others; be sure you leave one, too.

With confidence in the future, trustingly I leave our family in your hands, and heart. Take care.

Sincerely,

Violet Noland Gray

Violet Noland Gray

ARILDA CATLETT
wife of
LUDWELL POWELL NOLAND

With love, high regard, and admiration for my mother, the lines penned here are a tribute to her memory, with the hope of conveying to her future descendants something of her gallant spirit, courage, determination - and her gentleness.

Arilda was born July 14, 1854, the thirteenth of fourteen children, daughter of Robert Bailey Catlett and Elizabeth Huff Catlett. She was born on the "The Still House Tract Farm," through which ran the clear waters of the Cacapon River. There she spent her childhood and girlhood, a country girl, interested and doing as all country girls of that period. Attending the country community school and tutored by a country schoolmaster, who earned his keep and small salary by living in the homes of his pupils, through the district. One of the tutors was Tim Morarity who later went to California for his health. He corresponded with Arilda occasionally all her life, sending her a printed pamphlet he had written on the Silver question.

At the age of twenty-eight Arilda married Ludwell Powell Noland, six years her junior. On her marriage record in Berkeley Springs, her name is given as Lillie Catlett. "Lilli" is the pronunciation my father used, it was a pet name, not her real name. Also, the recording of the marriage gives her age as twenty-six, though she was two years older.

Physically, she was slender, about five feet five inches tall, fair skinned, with fine blue black, glossy, hair and brown eyes, set beautifully. Her nose was straight, neither too short or too long or too thick. It was just a pretty nose in a pretty face. Her mouth curved beautifully, lips full and bowed. Her contemporaries called her the fairest in the eastern panhandle counties. Her voice was soft but clear in speaking, and had good tonal quality when singing, which she loved to do. Several times a day, while actively at her household or garden chores, her little songs rang sweet and gay throughout the house. In the eighties and nineties her dresses were bustled, fringed, buttoned, and bowed. Her hair was high, sometimes a tall comb flared and she wore curled bangs. When older, and as I remember her, she wore her hair perfectly smooth, parted in the center with the knot coiled just above the nape of her neck. Since she had classical features and shape of face, this style fitted her like no other ever could.

Her black hair never turned gray and never lost its lustre. In the last quarter of her life, her dresses were simple black silk, damask patterned, with white lace collars, some with a ruffled jabot, and some with high necks and ruching. Cotton dresses of white dimity, barred, and checked with black and gray, for every day activities. She needed no embellishment of her costumes as their very simplicity added to her natural loveliness. When at seventy, a new minister from England saw her coming into his church, he told me that he had never seen such calm serenity and quiet beauty.

In her early married life, and before, she was not too strong. "Not too robust," as it was expressed in her time. However, she carried the burdens of the robust, for she had great determination of spirit, which carried her through whatever difficulties crossed her path.

Digressing here a moment, I recall two incidents of stress, and of how she met them. Once, when I was small, we spent a summer on a lonely farm with my father there just on weekends. There was a summer kitchen - a lean-to - where cooking and ironing was done on a wood burning cookstove. Ironing was in progress - a spark from above dropped down on the board. My mother whirled around, grabbed two big empty wooden buckets standing by the back door, ran twenty feet to an iron outdoor pump, pumped them full of water and ran back, one in each hand, ran across a nearly horizontal ladder, which was always in place from a high bank to the lean-to roof, dousing the flaming wooden shingles with water. She made several such trips until the fire was out - then, and then only, did she collapse into a chair - saying, "Children that was a close call, but how did I ever lift those buckets."

Another time, in another house, we twins had whooping cough. It was during a February blizzard with high winds. The chimney caught on fire - a frequent happening back in the early nineteen hundreds. Mother knew exactly what to do. She grabbed a bag of coarse salt and two blankets, ran upstairs, removed the tin protector from the flue hole which normally was

made to hold a stovepipe, then after throwing in the salt, stuffed those wet blankets into the flue, thus smothering the fire. Yes, my mother was resourceful, especially in emergencies.

Arilda bore seven children, but lost one at birth.

She reared them with gentle firmness and affection, teaching them respect for their elders, guiding them away from anybody or anything which might adversely affect their lives and character. Her faith in God and in the teachings of Christ was wondrous to behold. She read the Bible every morning aloud to her family at breakfast. While they ate, she sat in her rocker by the window, reading and explaining the "Scriptures." She studied it much, quoted it much and practiced its teachings in her daily life. Indeed, she walked and talked with her Lord. Though life brought her pain, she never doubted that God knew best. When her son Loudoun was drowned, on New Year's Eve, while skating, age sixteen, she was stricken, and, using the old time phrase, "sore-distressed." When her little Ruth died of typhoid fever at age six, when she herself was battling for her own life, her faith steadied her, though her heart was breaking. I was four years old when Ruth died, and I remember saying, "don't cry, Mama, please don't cry," whereupon she put her arms around me and while she held me tightly, dried her tears.

Arilda was proud, in the right way, carrying her head high - though not in arrogance; well bred with an old fashioned politeness, never seen today. When greeting her friends she lifted her hand with theirs, as if she were going to kiss it,

but instead gave a small graceful nod and quarter curtsy. It was charming and delightful to watch.

Children loved my mother and clamored for her attention; she could play their games with the zest of their young years, laughing, too, as gaily. When black berrying time came each year, there were always children wanting to go with her, into the woods. There, Arilda was perfectly at home, nothing scared her - not even the talk of bears prowling - which they did in the big forests on top the Alleghenies, but her luck held, for there was never an encounter. The inch long blackberries on big lush bowed vines arched heavily over her head, these she would pull down saying, "come, here is a pint for you," and a child would happily pick a few and eat a few. My own contribution for a day in the woods was never over five pints carried in the, now extinct, Silver Leaf lard pail with a bail handle.

When walking in the country, Arilda would sing along the way in her clear soprano voice. Only the birds were there to hear. Some of her songs were hymns and some were the old ballads of the British Isles handed down from generation to generation, in the South. Of one of these I was particularly fond, anciently attributed to be from an English broadside. It was called "A Soldier's Poor Little Boy." Here it is:

The snow was fastly falling,
 The wind did loudly roar,
 When a poor little boy, 'most frozen,
 Came up to a rich lady's door.

He spied her at the window so high,
 It filled his heart with joy,
 Saying, "For mercy sake, some pity on me take
 I'm a soldier's poor little boy.

"My mother died when I was young,
 My father's gone to the war;
 A many a battle brave he's fought
 He's covered with wounds and scars.

"A many a mile on his knapsack
 He's carried me with care;
 But now I'm left quite parentless,
 I'm a soldier's poor little boy."

She then arose from her window so high
 And opened the door unto him;
 Saying, "Come in, come in, you unfortunate child,
 You never shall wander again.

My own dear son in the battle was slain,
 My own, my life, my joy;
 So long as I live, some shelter will I give
 To a soldier's poor little boy."

Arilda's mother, Elizabeth Huff Catlett, was brought up in a Baptist neighborhood. The first Enon Baptist Church stood on the land belonging to the Durhams and Huffs. Consequently, Elizabeth's family was brought up in the Baptist Faith. However, Arilda never actually became a member. In those days there was an itinerant minister who visited and held church services periodically over a certain territory in, and around, Winchester, Va., and in the Eastern Panhandle of West Virginia. The Enon church in Morgan County was one of these.

The Catlett farm was about nine miles from the church. When the "Association" met, there were always house guests from other churches and much cooking was done in preparing for the "Meeting," as it was called. Literally mountains of food found its way to the church. A clothesbasket of fried chicken, baked hams, cole slaw, potato salad, jars of home made pickles, jellies, jams, spiced peaches and pears, and four layer cakes with cooked icing were packed and carried in the various surries and buggies.

On Meeting Day the family arose early. Some horses were put in the shafts, others were saddled. Arilda, on one such occasion, wanted to ride a high spirited horse, but her mother objected. However, after church and dinner were over, Arilda hurried out to the big grove of oaks, which still stand in front of the church, where the horses were tied - mounted the forbidden horse and blithly rode away. One of her beaux caught up with her so there was no fall, besides she was an excellent horsewoman, as were many of the Virginia country girls. They rode, like we drive cars. Even after her home wedding she rode away, side saddle, with Ludwell carrying her clothes in a big basket, with a handle, which was tied to the saddle. It is easy for me to picture that ride, for as a child I knew that road. I can hear the "clopety-plush, clopety plush" of the horses hooves in the dust as they cantered along.

The newly married couple, after living for three years on a farm two miles from the "Still House Tract," moved to the top of the Allegheny Mountains, smothered in big virgin hard

wood timber. No farms, just the Blackwater River splashing over rocks, until it fell sixty-five feet over the Falls into Blackwater gorge, a very deep ravine cloaked by magnificent trees. Spruce, hemlock, oak, yellow poplar. Davis, the new town, was just a clearing in the forest, but it built quickly. Though it was entirely different from the low and rolling Eastern Panhandle, Arilda liked the cool climate, elevation three thousand three hundred feet above sea level, in the summer, but the winters were rugged. Very full of snow, ice, wind with temperatures ranging from twenty degrees below to ten above. On occasion, however, temperatures dropped to forty below - trains were stalled in drifts and work and school stopped. The big black cast iron cooking stove, the Burnside pot bellied, and a deluxe one with isin-glass in the sitting room, I remember with affection for they spelled warmth.

Arilda lived here, with periodic moves back to Morgan County from 1887 until 1925. After that, she spent her winters in Morgantown, W. Va., with her two school teaching daughters, Erra and Velda. She missed her home on the mountain plateau, the big rooms in her house with their high ceilings had not conditioned her for smaller quarters. At home, surrounded by open country, she could roam at will without needing to step aside for automobiles, as Davis had few in the twenties. Blackwater Falls beckoned her for picnicking, especially in Rhododendron and Laurel time. There it grew thick. The big flat

and tilted rocks made tables and seats when eating, with the roar of the falls making an awesome atmosphere. The huge hemlocks towered high here. My mother showed no apprehension as her brood climbed over and around the big boulders with their deep crevices in between. There were names carved in one huge boulder with dates when early explorers had been there. General David Strother wrote of this area in his "Blackwater Chronicles" using the pen name of Porte Crayon. Strother was a friend of Washington Irving, and lived at Berkeley Springs. Irving wrote part of his "Life of Washington" in the Strother study. The Blackwater River drains the beautiful Canaan Valley just above Davis - where during my parents' residence it was stripped of its magnificent red spruce forest which was so thick the sun never reached the ground and where humus had accumulated through the ages. The lumber industry totally destroyed it. In Maurice Brooks learned book, "The Appalachians," he discusses this vandalism of one of the richest biological storehouses in the Virginias or in the Alleghenies. One hundred thousand acres were destroyed leaving humas to dry out and become fuel for a ground fire which smoldered for months and which Davis had to fight to save itself. A lumber baron, named Babcock, from Pittsburg, is unloved, but not forgotten. The Blackwater canyon, too, was stripped. Both areas lay desolate for many many years.

However, the Civilian Conservation Corps replanted with spruce seedlings and now, after thirty-five years, the young

trees are again covering the bare land. Too late for my mother to see, but she would be so pleased to know that where her feet trod, and her soul soared, was now a part of the Monongahela National Forest. Her song of "I love my mountain home" can no longer be heard, her home has been torn down, the big rooms no longer echo her laugh and her town has practically disappeared.

The years of her life, 1854 to 1929.

The years of her spirit, forever

The years of her influence, until I die.

Note:

The Canaan Valley in the nineteen sixties became a recreation area. A golf course for summer use, and a ski slope for winter attract many people from Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia and the District of Columbia.

Blackwater Falls, too, is an added attraction, having a large lodge, built by the State, which is crowded, requiring reservations months ahead of the intended visits. How different, with the passage of time, do places become.

PRESENTING

ERRA ENID NOLAND

VELDA NOLAND

LYNN NOLAND

RUTH NOLAND

LOUDOUN FAIRFAX NOLAND

VIOLET POWELL NOLAND

OF THE

TWELFTH GENERATION

IN

VIRGINIA - W. VIRGINIA

MISS ERRA ENID NOLAND

of the

TWELFTH GENERATION

Erra Enid Noland was born Feb. 25, 1886, on the Fiske Farm at the edge of Gt. Cacapon, W. Va. She was the second daughter born to Ludwell Powell Noland and Arilda Catlett, his wife, the first, Ethel, having died at birth.

Previous to 1888, her parents moved to Davis, W. Va., a completely new town cut from a forest of virgin timber. There she received her public school education, graduating in a class of four, in 1906.

She became a teacher and her career was destined to be a long good one of forty seven years, distributed between nine schools in Hampshire, Mineral, Tucker, Preston and Monongahela Counties, and covering the fifth, sixth, seventh, and first primary grades. She was such an excellent reading teacher that the University professors wanted their children to be placed under her tutelage. From 1925 to 1954 she was the respected, and loved, mentor of the Morgantown children, and was among the best known teachers in the state.

After teaching a country school, all grades, in 1907-1908, holding a State Certificate, earned through examination, her desire for more training led her to enter summer sessions at Shepherd College and West Virginia University. From then on this

became the pattern of her life - teaching in winter, becoming a student in the summer. In 1919 she entered Fairmont State Normal School, but due to necessary surgery, she did not enter the second semester, instead she found a teaching position for the four remaining months. In 1924-25 she managed another winter term at Fairmont, earning her Normal Diploma. In that year, the school became Fairmont Teachers College, giving degrees to four year students. In the fall of 1925 Erra began her twenty nine teaching years at Morgantown. Since the State University was located there, she continued her summer studies through 1938, and one summer she enrolled at Columbia University, staying with her sister who lived in Scarsdale, N. Y.

Erra's entire education was financed out of money saved from her small salary, for which she should have been given a medal, since she had always done a great deal for her family too. The frugality practiced by the teacher of nineteen hundred to nineteen fifty in all southern states is unbelievable today. Yet they were expected to live in good neighborhoods, dress well, give to charity and school drives, support the church, and every second or third year attend some college in summer. Travel, too, when possible. All this Erra did, as well as saving steadily against that day of retirement.

To give the reader some conception of how poorly teachers were paid in the first half of this century, here are some actual and authentic figures taken from Erra's own notes.

<u>Name</u>	<u>County</u>	<u>Grade</u>	<u>Year & Salary</u>
Victory School	Hampshire	all grades	1907-08 @ \$30
Davis Public	Tucker	fifth	1908-09 @ \$40
" "	"	sixth	1909-10 @ \$40
" "	"	seventh	1910-11 @ \$40
Sulphur Spring	Mineral	all grades	1911-12 @ \$30
Parsons Public	Tucker	seventh	1912-13 @ \$40
Sulphur Spring	Mineral	all grades	1913-14 @ \$40
Davis Public	Tucker	seventh	1914-20 @ \$40-60
Terra Alta	Preston	sixth	1920-21 @ \$100
Ridgely Public	Mineral	third	1921-24 @ \$105
Morgantown Public	Monongahela	first	1925-48 @ \$140
" "	"	"	1948-51 @ \$184
" "	"	"	1951-52 @ \$261
" "	"	"	1952-54 @ \$261

The State of West Virginia drastically cut the teachers' salaries during the depression of the thirties, and reduced the school term from nine months to eight. This happened at least three times during Erra's teaching years. For many years the State paid no pensions; when it finally did, the amount was so small, it was laughable. From her notes, in 1947 she paid out of her salary into her pension fund \$68.22 and an income tax of \$221.84. However, due to pressures brought by the National Education Association, and others, West Virginia did increase pensions

Up until 1925 Erra saved little; after that, by practicing the rule of "Don't buy anything unless it is absolutely necessary," she put by a little every month. In nineteen twenty nine she received a small legacy of around six hundred dollars, and in 1930 a half share of the old home, plus another thousand. Through the advice of her brother-in-law she invested this in desirable stocks. These steadily increased through the years, except for a few, but

only one stopped paying dividends. After that she became over cautious. In 1949 she sold them all and bought additional Liberty Bonds, which she had been buying throughout the years. At her death in 1966 her estate was worth forty-five thousand dollars - an astounding sum of slow accumulation.

To me, the writer, it represents the sturdy character and independence of a woman who never in her whole life asked to be helped, or took it, who was faithful in all her relationships, and devoted to her family, always striving to do her best. Knowing her sacrifices, I, her sister, and the recipient of this money, could never touch a penny of it personally.

Instead, conscientiously wishing the fruits of her labor to go on educating the youth, through books and scholarships, my decision is to make two gifts - one to the library in the town in which she taught so long, and where her own pupils and their children will benefit, the other to help earnest students, attending one of the Daughters of the American Revolution schools in the southern Appalachians obtain college scholarships. These boys and girls descend from America's old stock, and since Erra was a member of the Elizabeth Ludington Hagans Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, she was familiar with the aims and accomplishments of their schools - to give opportunities and a helping hand to the struggling mountain youth, for she, herself, knew that struggle. She was also a member of the James Towne Society and spent many hours reading American and English Histories.

Erra was proud in spirit, conservative in her beliefs, meticulous in conducting her affairs and a magnificent scribe. She was attractive in her physical appearance, having an exceptionally fine fair skin, which at eighty had very few wrinkles. She carried her head with its thick, glossy black braid of hair arranged coronet fashion, as if she were wearing a crown. The combination of fair skin, black hair and blue eyes brought her much admiration.

In concluding this short biography, I trust that you, the reader, recognize that a will to do will always find a way to reach the goal desired. With Erra it was education, and though the road was long, she achieved it as well as financial independence, bringing balm to her heart.

She died in Morgantown General Hospital March 16, 1966 - age eighty.

A TRIBUTE TO
VELDA NOLAND
of the
TWELFTH GENERATION

To write of Velda Noland is a task willingly undertaken for she was a person who left a splendid imprint on all those with whom she came in contact, whether professionally, socially or charitably. Possessing that wonderful gift of wanting to help others, she gave of herself far beyond her strength, conscientious to a degree which built a character so fine that it brought respect, admiration and love from the communities in which she lived.

One example of this giving of herself is typical. When an elderly teacher friend became a semi-invalid with no relatives who cared, Velda became her Protectress, visiting her several times a week, doing whatever was necessary for her peace of mind. A housekeeper was found. For a decade Velda and this good housekeeper kept an old lady comfortable. Velda had her power of attorney and looked after her simple banking. Finally her bad heart became so critical that hospitalization was required; it was Velda who sat day after day taking the place of a third nurse. It was an illness of several months, ending in death. Velda stood faithfully by. Then came the settling of the estate and closing out the household goods. Velda, with another friend and the housekeeper, accepted this

hard task, while a niece, who lived thirty miles away, and inherited, just didn't bother. During this time, Velda was suffering from severe vascular headaches and angina, but it never occurred to her not to involve herself.

Thusly she gave, and gladly.

To write of such a woman, so constituted, is a privilege.

A woman of character, refinement and compassion.

Velda gave freely, not only of herself, but of her modest means. Teachers' salaries in West Virginia were very low for most of her teaching years, yet she managed to do much with little. A niece was sent through a normal school, even though she borrowed on a Life Insurance Policy. Another niece was helped through a business college in Washington.

Though an absentee member of her old hometown church, she faithfully sent her check every year for forty-five years. This the writer did not know until after her death, when a letter came from the church treasurer in which he said that many times Velda's check came when money couldn't be found otherwise. Velda knew her home church, in which she had worked many years, needed her gifts.

These three things suffice to show how generous her natural instincts and how compassionate was her heart.

As a teacher, Velda worked hard with, and for, her students, the poorest and the best. Conscientiously, she met their problems. Practically every graduate of the Morgantown High School between 1925 and 1954 had sat in her English

classes; doctors, lawyers, bankers and tradesmen. Their praise of her showed respect and admiration.

As a friend - Velda had so many and they were devoted, she never failed any of them.

As a participant in school and town affairs, her influence was wide.

As a P.E.O., she was one of the best in a group of truly outstanding women.

As a Kappa Delta Gamma - an organizer and State President, her record stands high.

Her extracurricular activities within the school were many and her principal and superintendent knew she was absolutely dependable. They, and her fellow teachers, liked her and many of them were her very good friends.

She worked many years to cover the necessary work for her Bachelor of Arts and her Master of Arts degrees. Her college years came late in life; she started teaching directly after finishing high school in nineteen hundred and eight. It wasn't until nineteen hundred and twenty that she entered Fairmont Normal School after having taught twelve years and at which time she was thirty-two. To adjust to college at thirty-two showed determination. In nineteen fourteen, she had voluntarily postponed her own entrance to college until a younger sister had finished at West Virginia University. Her father not being able to send two, Velda added to the family income by continuing her teaching. Shortly Fairmont Normal School

became Fairmont Teachers College, from which she received her Bachelor of Arts in nineteen hundred twenty-five.

Teaching, thereafter, each winter, she earned her Master of Arts from New York University during summer sessions. Fortunately, during this time, she could live with her sister, Violet Gray, who then lived in Scarsdale, New York, commuting each morning the twenty miles by train to New York and the New York University campus. She graduated in nineteen hundred and thirty-six at the age of forty-eight. The burning of the midnight oil was steady, but morning came too early - it was thus that Velda, at last, had fulfilled the requirements of her formal education.

With or without degrees, Velda Noland was a born teacher with a great love of teaching.

On November 4, 1888, Velda was born - on part of her grandfather's farm where the small village of Gt. Cacapon now stands, and where she is buried. In her babyhood, her parents moved to Davis, in Tucker County, West Virginia, when it was being cleared from the wilderness. In 1925, Morgantown became her home and there she died, of arteriosclerosis, on January twenty-seventh, 1965.

It has given me great satisfaction to present this vignette of a life so bright that its gleam will glow as long as kindness, compassion, hard work and sacrifice are forces for good in this earth.

February, 1965

Velda Noland

Alpha Phi bows its head in memory and in tribute to Miss Velda Noland, Past President of the West Virginia Delta Kappa Gamma Society, who passed away Wednesday, January 27, at Vincent Pallotti Hospital in Morgantown, West Virginia.

Velda had taught English at Morgantown High School for almost thirty years until her retirement several years ago. However, her teaching career spanned 42 years, including three years spent at Cumberland, Maryland. "She was one of the finest and best-loved teachers we have ever had," a member of the Morgantown High School staff told reporters. This statement could also be used in speaking of her work with Delta Kappa Gamma, for she was truly one of our finest and most-loved.

She was a descendant of one of Virginia's oldest families and was born on November 4, 1888, in Morgan County. Her education was received at Shepherd College, Fairmont College, West Virginia University and New York University.

In addition to her valued membership in Delta Kappa Gamma, she has also been active in PEO, Friends of the Library, the National Education Association, the Jamestown Society, and the Presbyterian Church. She is survived by two sisters, Miss Erra E. Noland of the family residence in Morgantown, and Mrs. Bernard E. Gray of Sarasota, Florida.

Of her, we of Delta Kappa Gamma know it can be said:

"Now I have used my learning in giving
as I could,
Of love as well as skill in service as I
would.
Oh, God, you helped me find that place
where you had need of me.
And there I found fulfillment, love . . .
and joy . . . and harmony."

Sisters Who Taught 57 Years in County Retire

Two sisters with a total of 57 years of teaching experience in Monongalia County schools — plus additional time in other counties — will retire from the classroom next Tuesday.

They are Miss Erra Noland, who has taught 29 years at Woodburn School, and Miss Velda Noland, with 28 years' experience teaching English to Morgantown High School students. The sisters, who are natives of Davis, reside at 506 Price St.

At noon today, Miss Erra was honored at Woodburn School with a presentation of a U. S. Savings Bond, an orchid and other gifts. Due to a reluctance for publicity,

no news photographers were present to record the scene.

The sisters came to Morgantown in 1925, after Miss Erra had taught 16 years in Tucker, Mineral and Preston (at Terra Alta) counties and Miss Velda had been instructor in Tucker, Braxton and Mineral counties.

Miss Erra Noland began teaching at the First Ward School but the next year switched to Woodburn School, where she has taught in the first grade.

The teaching profession was a natural choice for the sisters to make since their father was a teacher when a young man. He

later entered the lumber business at Davis. Both of the Noland sisters attended Fairmont State Teachers College and here at the University. Miss Velda went on to graduate at New York University and take advanced studies.

The Misses Noland plan to remain in Morgantown, where they have made many friends during the past quarter-century. They will probably travel a little but as yet have made no itinerary.

After the last-minute rush of winding up their school affairs, they will probably just want to rest for several weeks before starting any travels.

Sisters Quit After Teaching 57 Years

Retirement of two sisters who have been teaching in Monongalia County schools for the past 57 years was announced yesterday.

Natives of Davis, they are Miss Erra Noland, who has taught for 29 years at Woodburn School, and Miss Velda Noland with 28 years experience, who has taught English at Morgantown High School. They both reside at 506 Price St.

Miss Erra Noland, who began teaching at First Ward School but later switched to Woodburn, was honored yesterday with presentation of a U. S. Savings Bond, an orchid and other gifts.

Both teachers came to Morgantown in 1925 after Miss Erra had taught 16 years in Tucker, Mineral and Preston—at Terra Alta—Counties. Miss Velda has been an instructor in Tucker, Braxton and Mineral Counties.

They fell into the teaching profession naturally since their father was a teacher as a young man.

Both of the Noland sisters attended Fairmont State College and the University. Miss Velda went on to graduate at New York University and take advanced studies.

DOMINION-NEWS, MORGANTOWN, W. VA.,

SATURDAY MORNING, MAY 29, 1954

Teacher Velda Noland, 76, Dies

Miss Velda Noland, 76, well-known former Morgantown High School teacher, died this morning at Vincent Pallotti Hospital.

She had been critically ill for some time following a stroke.

Miss Noland taught English at Morgantown High school for almost 30 years, until her retirement several years ago.

"She was one of the finest and best-loved teachers we

ever had," a member of the MHS staff said this morning.

Her teaching career spanned 42 years, including three years spent at Cumberland, Md.

Miss Noland also had been active in the PEO, Friends of the Library, the National Education Association, and the Presbyterian Church. She had served as president of Delta Kappa Gamma honorary.

Miss Noland was a descendant of Virginia's oldest family, and a member of the Jamestown Society. An ancestor Robert Beheathland, was one of the founders of Jamestown.

She was born Nov. 4, 1888, in Morgan County, a daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Ludwell Powell Noland. She received her elementary and secondary education in the Davis schools. She completed her education over a period of years at Shepherd College, Fairmont, West Virginia University, and New York University where she received her masters degree.

Survivors include two sisters, Erra E. Noland, with whom she made her home on Wilson Avenue, and Mrs. Bernard E. Gray of Sarasota, Fla., and Scarsdale, N. Y.; a brother, Lynn of Washington, D. C.; two nieces and one nephew.

Funeral services are to be held Thursday at 7:30 p.m. at Hastings Funeral Home.

*Morgantown Post
Jan. 27, 1965*

RUTH HELENA NOLAND

of the

TWELFTH GENERATION

Ruth Helena Noland, fifth child born to Ludwell Powell Noland at Gt. Cacapon, West Virginia, on December 17, 1894. Died October 27, 1901. Bur. Davis cemetery. Reinterment, Cacapon cemetery, 1931.

A contaminated well spread typhoid fever throughout the Davis neighborhood. Little seven year old Ruth was one of the unfortunates who paid with her life for the careless lack of proper health guards existing at that time for water supplies. She was a pretty child with one of those uncommon shades of gold hair, neither brown nor red, but gold, though her eyes were light brown.

LOUDOUN FAIRFAX NOLAND

of the

TWELFTH GENERATION

Loudoun Fairfax Noland, and his twin, Violet Powell Noland, were born February 13, 1897, at eleven o'clock in the morning on a very cold day. Dr. Olin Huffman was the doctor. These fraternal twins were the last children born to Arilda and Ludwell Noland. Arilda was then forty-two. Though fraternal, the twins looked very much alike, with brown eyes, brown hair and fair skin, and when wheeled about the town, by their older sisters, nine and eleven, they created much interest. Their carriage was high, with two seats at opposite ends so the twins faced each other under a big fringed parasol. Often their three year old sister Ruth sat at their feet, in the middle of the carriage. This was a heavy load and once or twice there was an upset, but fortunately babies' bones are made of rubber.

Loudoun Fairfax, named for the two old home counties in Virginia, was a winsome child with a wide smile, sunny disposition, and mischievous dancing eyes, active and eager in all his childhood, and adolescent, pursuits (so wrote his mother). He never was a problem child, rather he was in tune with his play and work world, which quality made him well liked and popular among his young friends, and admired by his elders.

He played all the childhood games then current, such as Follow the Leader, Scouts and Indians, Anthony Over, Croquet, Diabola, Basketball and Baseball. Two famous baseball players, Ty Cobb and Christy Matheson, were his heroes, and he collected dozens of the small cards picturing the players in the big leagues. As a Boy Scout he won his Eagle status. The Scout Master was the Presbyterian minister, A. H. Clarke, who was extremely interested in helping the youth of the town. He promoted an addition to the Sunday school building for recreation, and used for basketball. This was a very modern idea, in nineteen eleven, which caused much head shaking on having it connected with the church. Loudoun loved it, and was a good, quick player.

Sled riding was, of course, the favorite sport in the winter-locked town, three thousand three hundred feet above sea level, with great drifts of snow lasting unmelted for four months. The boys built big bobsleds carrying about fifteen people. Their speed was greater so the boy in front had to be strong and skillful. Too, we all had our own sleds; all through childhood the twins rode down the hills, made angel figures in the snow, played Ducks and Geese, had snowball fights, made snowmen, tunneled through drifts, and when a hard crust formed on top, skated all over town, when walking was hazardous. There was one place on our route to school where the older men had to dig a tunnel through a huge drift

ten feet high, this was a favorite spot for children. In there, we fantasied - talking of the North Pole, polar bears, and the danger of freezing to death. It was cozy, too, no wind, when outside it could be howling. It was a rule, in most families, that small children must be accompanied by an older boy or girl, because, in certain places, the wind was so strong it blew them off the sidewalk into deep drifts. More than one teacher worried until all her little flock was present, and their leggings and arctics stripped off. The smell of drying leggings permeated the cloak room, spread over the radiators.

Loudoun and I spent much time in drawing in the heavy frost which formed on the inside of our window panes. Jack Frost was a busy designer and we were always discovering new shapes and patterns, and how we liked to make snow ice cream with milk and maple syrup. The world of a child is entrancing, bewildering and full of wonder. We strung popcorn and cranberries on cord, making festoons for our Christmas tree and were thrilled with the German-made ornaments and shiny tinsel. There were real candles in little tin sconces to light the tree, electric bulbs were unheard of then. We all watched those lighted candles carefully, for fire was greatly feared. The tree itself was a big fir or hemlock, green and freshly cut, from the forest which surrounded us. Our Christmas was not lavish, we each received a present and hard candies, animal crackers, unshelled hickory nuts, walnuts, and

popcorn balls. Some favorites remembered were cast iron banks, fire trucks and ladders, bright red mittens and scarf, plaid caps with earmuffs, dolls and carriages. Today much delight and thankfulness is lost on the young, because they are swamped with over abundance.

We always had a Sunday School entertainment at the Presbyterian Church and all children were given an orange and candy, after they had participated in the carols, recitations and tableaux. Loudoun and I were always featured in a duet, from four years up. On one such occasion, after our song, we made our farewell bow but started off the stage in opposite directions, bumping our heads together as we turned; to make it worse, we tried to convince the other of starting the wrong way, failing, we stalked off the stage each going their own way - but embarrassed at the laughter we created - with me, girl-like, in tears and heading for my mother's comforting lap. One hymn we used to sing was "Tell it Again," which we pronounced Tell-a-tagan. We never knew what Tell-a-tagan meant.

In school Loudoun was a fair student. We both studied at night at the dining room table, first with an oil lamp, later with a natural gas overhead light. The dining room was the warmest in our big house, for it was heated by a pot-bellied Burnside stove, so all of us studied there, with our father near at hand to coach us on figures. This short glimpse of our happy youth, up until our sixteenth year, I have dwelt upon perforce, since it spans all of Loudoun's short life.

On the day before New Years, December thirty-first, nineteen hundred and thirteen, a great change took place. The Christmas holiday was nearly over, Loudoun was concerned about finishing a synopsis of Scott's Ivanhoe, which was due in his high school English course. All that morning he sat writing, using the big falling leaf table in his room as a desk. I ran upstairs to call him to lunch, and while there we looked at the new pennants of Princeton and Harvard which he had received for Christmas.

After lunch, Mama gave him a letter to mail. Taking it, and picking up his skates, he said, "I think I'll go skating." On his way to the Post Office, he met a group of friends coming from the river, who told him the ice was not too good. One of the crowd, a new girl in town, and a good athlete, had not wanted to leave the ice, she said, "Oh come on Lud, let's go," which they did.

They skated along with others, under a bridge close to the spot where the pulp mill digester emptied. Its steam had weakened the ice. The ice broke, throwing them all in the water.

The following clipping, from the local papers, tells the story, as it was reported on Jan. 31, 1913 - New Year's eve.

Thus ended a life in its full brightness and promise, leaving his family saddened and desolate.

He was buried in his Boy Scout uniform with the Scouts attending in a body to do him honor - for he had given his strength to save another.

LOUDEN

NOLAND -

DROWNED

Horrible Tragedy Happens on

Last evening of.

Old Year.

LOUDEN SAVES GIRL BEFORE DROWNING

(Special to The Herald)

On the last night of the old year our neighbor town of Davis was shocked with a tragedy that cost the life of one of her best young men and it was only by heroic efforts that three other young people did not meet the same fate.

Loudon Noland, Karl Deahl, Wise Mountain, and a Miss Clark were skating on the river near the pulp mill. They were near the place where the digester of the pulp mill discharges into the stream and where the warm steam from the mill had melted and weakened the ice. Not knowing the danger until too late, the ice gave way and all four were thrown into the water. Just what followed no one exactly knows except that all but young Noland succeeded in getting out, and he too, could have made his escape had it not been that he used his best efforts to save the life of Miss Clark and landed her safely on a log when his strength gave way and he sank down to his death.

Every effort was made to revive him after he was taken from the water but without avail; he was dead.

While the whole community mourns his loss yet there is one feature about it that softens the sorrow and calls for a tribute of love and praise and admiration; he met his death bravely and in saving the life of a weaker one. Such is the kind of young life that makes the world stronger, and of such are heroes made.

No nobler act could have been done; greater braver and nobility could be shown than that of he who gave his life to save that of another. Green be his memory as long as the world loves sacrifice and nobility.

—o—

VIOLET POWELL NOLAND

of the

TWELFTH GENERATION

Since it is difficult to judge one's self objectively, I hesitate to include a sketch of myself in this book. However, I can give a factual resume of my life, and this will complete the vignette of the Ludwell Powell Noland family of the twelfth generation.

I was born on February 13, 1897, at eleven o'clock in the morning, twin of my brother Loudoun Fairfax, at Davis, West Virginia.

My childhood was filled with joys and problems common to all children. School started at home, at age four, before entering the first grade of public school, at six. Due to this early preparation, the first, second and third primary grades were completed the first year. I loved school. After high school, I entered West Virginia University in 1914, majoring in Home Economics, which at that time was a comparatively new field, and minoring in English. In my sophomore year I contracted a case of typhoid fever, while making slides of live bacilli in a Bacteriology course. As a result, I missed a whole semester. In order to keep up with my class, I attended three summer school sessions, and carried extra hours each semester in winter. I earned my degree of Bachelor of Science in Home Economics six weeks after my class of 1918 had been awarded their diplomas.

Concurrently with this heavy schedule, I studied voice in the University School of Music, sang in the University Choir weekly, and played singing parts in the college plays. With pleasure, I remember singing the contralto part in the Sextet from Lucia, for in a direct way it affected the course of my future life. The young man singing the bass part invited me to the Spring Beta Theta Pi fraternity dance. At that dance, on April 13, 1918, was a visitor from the Boston area who seemed to be interested in me. He asked for three dances. It turned out to be a momentous occasion. He was a federal government engineer, older than my college friends, and in town on business. He was very dignified and formal in his attitude toward me, which was new to me. He was about to go into the Army and called me for a date, after which he was off to Fort Slocum, New York, then to Fortress Monroe at Hampton Roads, Va., to officers training camp. His letters to me were fascinating, full of interest and well written. I began to admire him.

After the Armistice, he came again to see me, and kept on coming for two years. On September 3, 1921, I married this man, Bernard E. Gray, who by that time had become the Federal Engineer for West Virginia. Shortly he left government service to become one of West Virginia's division engineers, and for the next eight years built roads. It was at that time the State voted its first fifty million dollar road bond issue.

In college, I was a charter member of Pi Beta Phi, was on the Student Government Board, many departmental societies, and was an enthusiastic tennis player, winning the girls' championship. Too, I played center on the University's first basketball team for girls - in the annual popularity contest I was voted the best athlete.

Between 1918-1921, after finishing college, I taught in the Elkins High School, and after one year there, became head of the Domestic Arts Department at Fairmont Normal School, now Fairmont Teachers College. Too, I was in charge of the one dormitory for girls. It was a big responsibility for a twenty-three year old, but because I was so young, I was close enough to the students in age to understand and be sympathetic to their needs. I learned a lot about girls. Just like apples on a tree, some were sweet and luscious, others tart and spicy, while others needed care and curbing. All needed polishing.

In 1930 my husband accepted the position of Chief Engineer of the Asphalt Institute with headquarters in New York City. We moved to Scarsdale, twenty miles out in the suburbs, and Bernard joined the hundreds of commuting businessmen catching the early morning trains to the city, to their jobs.

My life in Scarsdale, and New York, was exceptionally busy and interesting. I immediately began to study Interior Decorating, which was a logical desire, for my ground work in Domestic Art prepared me for continuing in this field. This, in turn, led me to enroll in Grand Central School of

Art, which was on the top floor of the Grand Central Station and thus convenient to my train home. Bernard travelled continually to all parts of the United States, which left me very much alone, with time to spare for my hobbies.

In April 1937 we took a trip abroad. Though this was a pleasure trip, the English Ministers were eager to partake of all the new facts and procedures which the Asphalt Institute was developing on the building of highways. As Bernard was fast becoming the leading engineer in this phase of the industry, they offered us much hospitality. He was dined at their private clubs, such as the Devonshire, and both of us were invited for weekends to country houses. This last was quite an education on one phase of English domestic home life. Butlers, maids, chauffeurs, governesses - great halls with Elizabethan tables and huge fireplaces, ancient portraits, silver and brasses, formality and schedules. Good Yorkshire ham - good beef - good port, but poor vegetables and cocktails - no ice. Exquisite formal gardens, beautiful lawns and lovely walls and roofs. Bathrooms were a great luxury which in 1937 were few - even in these large houses. In all the people I met, I found dignity, reticence, and great pride in everything that was British. I was greatly attracted by the serene beauty of the pastoral countryside with the many small, quiet streams and the lovely remains of ancient abbeys with rock plants growing from their walls. I wish I might have browsed in the churches of my ancestors in Suffolk, where the Dades are buried,

and gone to St. Endillon in Cornwall, where some of the Be-heathlands lived. I did travel down in Kent to the old seat of the Catletts, at Catts Place, my mother's ancestors. A plaster and timbered house with a moat (partially filled in) and a chapel, similar to the houses in Stratford on Avon.

We stayed at the "Rose and Crown," in Brenchly village, and then walked the few miles to the Catlett place, which in 1937 was owned by a Loudon lawyer named Gorst. He was very cordial and we spent the entire day, with him showing us around the immediate countryside, introducing me, as an American descendant of Hugh de Catt, the Norman, who had arrived in England, from France, with William the Conqueror. We had been in London for the Coronation of King George the Sixth. The procession with the beautiful horses, ancient carriages, the Beefeaters, the Royal Palace Guards, etc. was a colorful sight to all the weary waiting crowds, some of whom had taken places at the curbs the night before, coming from all over England. The King and Queen in their sumptuous robes, crowns and jewels seemed to be enclosed in a jewel case - the heavily upholstered, glassed-in, gilded coach.

We continued our travels over England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland. I was interested in seeing the ancient seats of the McCartys, so visited Blarney Castle, Cashel, with its famous chapel of stone of pure Irish architecture and where Cormac McArt, bishop, is buried, also Muckross. Since our Virginia McCartys are descendants, my mind kept busy picturing

their glories, their battles, their sufferings, and their banishment from their homeland.

After a short trip to France, we came back to New York, rented an apartment for two years in Tudor City, in order to give me my fling at Interior Decorating. During this time I aligned myself during the afternoons with two women decorators on Fifty-Seventh Street. In the mornings I attended classes under Mr. Bridgman, the famous anatomist, at the Art Students League, who for fifty years had taught drawing of the human figure. He drew as easily as he breathed.

At the end of those two years we moved back to Scarsdale, buying a colonial house on Brewster Road in which we lived until my husband retired in Nineteen Fifty-Four. Since we had no children, I kept on with my hobbies. I entered a private painting class, then drove thirty miles to Silvermine Art School near New Canaan, Connecticut, three times a week, for further study.

In Scarsdale, an unusually protected and lovely town, my activities centered around the Womans Club, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Hitchcock Memorial Church (Presbyterian) and the Golf Club. For many years I wrote the publicity for Harvey Birch Chapter NSDAR -- and sat on its Board. Too, I attended the National Congress at Constitution Hall, in Washington, D.C. The Chapter was very active, and alive to all current happenings which might affect the welfare of our country. We kept close watch on bills introduced

into Congress, and on our Senators and Representatives; appointed committees, studied proposed legislation, then fought for or against. We had capable, knowledgeable, members who worked improving our mountain schools supported by the DAR, and our social life, bridges, teas, were pleasureable.

Except for the merchants, doctors, dentists, realtors, firemen, and three gas stations, there was no business in Scarsdale. It was a commuting town, with all the men leaving in the morning for New York City, and returning from six to eight in the evening. There was a Town Club in which the owners of homes voted, chose a mayor (no salary), and took care of the town business. It was efficient, for its membership covered an alert group of men with great expertise in their various professions and who had been called to New York by big business. Many of these men traveled the world, flying to the Orient, India, Asia, Europe - all in two weeks' time. The women really lived there, the men just slept, and played golf there. The Scarsdale Golf Course, at the edge of town, was just five minutes from our home by car. My husband and I played over its ridges, across the small lake, and through its stands of beautiful beech, elm, maple and birch trees which abounded the Westchester County countryside in such great numbers. We danced - small tea dances, balls, wedding receptions, and dinner parties. The cuisine was of the best, and we dined there frequently, especially during the war, just to get some meat.

One other club, Shenorock, on Milton Point at Rye, facing Long Island Sound, was a favorite with us. We were members, and though eight miles from home, it was good to go there in summer, for swimming, staying afterward for parties, dancing and buffets. We enjoyed sitting out on the wide verandas watching the different clubs of Westchester and Long Island sailing and racing their lovely boats.

When Bernard was traveling, I did much driving on small dirt roads throughout Connecticut. The quaint and ancient houses tucked either in the hills or on a lake, or just farms with their barns, or the lovely estates of the very rich, having luncheon at the plentiful old inns and strolling around antique shops.

This sketch of my life would not be complete without mentioning the travel around the United States, Canada, Mexico and Cuba with Bernard. Due to the nature of his profession, it was necessary to ride the highways of the country - those already built and those being built. Of course, most of his trips he made alone, or with some of his division engineers, but when it was possible, he tucked me in the car beside him. These trips covered the years between 1921 and 1971 when he, at eighty-one, could no longer combat the increased tempo of traffic. As a couple, I believe, we absorbed the American scene, equal to any. From two wheel tracks over treacherous mountains in the Rockies, and Appalachians, to the eight lanes of the freeways in and around big

cities, we watched the highways grow. As a civil engineer's wife, I rapidly became enured to rough travel, to pack and close my house on short notice, to carry few clothes, to do my share of the driving, to listen to engineer's technical discussions, to watch, observe, and admire, teh skills of the construction force, to marvel at the complicated machinery and - to do as I was told.

One time when Boulder Dam (Hoover) was being built, I went down into the great canyon with my husband, and the federal engineer in charge. Men with air drills were perched up high on the sides of the cliffs, boring away, blasts were set periodically and the tunnel was steadily taking shape to divert the water. Orders from the federal engineer stopped me at his office, in the bottom of the canyon, while he and my husband entered the tunnel. I was disappointed and frustrated. After waiting a half hour, I, ignorant and curious woman, decided to peek inside that tunnel. Cautiously I entered, walked a short distance, discovering a curve. I dared not go farther, as I heard the drills buzzing away, and I did not want to be seen, so I scampered back to the office. Later I told Bernard of the caper - he scolded me, saying, "You might have caused an accident, construction workers are superstitious about women being bad luck to the job." Explaining further that this was based on fact - the color of a woman's dress could catch the eye of a worker, busy with a dangerous tool, his attention would be diverted for an

instant, thus causing an accident. However, the few fatalities on this gigantic undertaking were caused by the intense heat, 130°F, workers were overcome and collapsed. I have much admiration for the daring, courage and skill of the muscular men who, under trying conditions, shove the big engineering jobs to completion.

One other exciting experience forme took place in Idaho. We were on a six weeks' trip with one of the Institute's division engineers, traveling over the big western states of Montana, Colorado, Nevada and Idaho. In Missoula, Montana, my husband decided to drive overland to Sun Valley. Maps were studied, but for much of the distance roads were indicated by a hairline. This meant no hard surfacing and probably no grading - nevertheless, we started out. All was simple at first. Then, after following two-lane wheel tracks, meandering through the flat prairie countryside, we had a big surprise. I was driving, when suddenly the flat terraine ended, and we started down an unpaved mountain road. We had not gone over four hundred yards when we realized we were someplace we should not be. A talus slope of rock on the left side spelled danger, a sheer drop on the right side, just a very few inches beyond the two right wheels, spelled possible disaster, and looming up ahead, the inevitable hair-pin curve. No one spoke, other than my husband from the back seat, saying, "Pat, keep your eye on the left front fender,

keeping it as close to the bank as possible; a talus slope slides slowly, but since you are a mountain girl and don't scare easy, everything will be alright. Just take it slow in first speed and on the turns, back by inches, until I tell you to stop." Obeying to the letter, we dropped down nine thousand feet on that loop-the-loop trail, in a Chrysler car. Then suddenly as it began it ended, and we found ourselves in a little valley which led into Sun Valley.

When we reached the desk at the resort, we related our experience. The clerk was nonplussed. He said there is no road from that direction into the Valley, you were using a sheep herder's trail, only a few Model T Fords can travel that. This road was on the edge of the famous Crater of the Moon country where the Snake River has cut such an awesome canyon. Many times I've heard my husband brag about my cool head and driving expertise to other engineers about that trip and at the same time deplore his own bad judgment in choosing to travel a hairline road in that part of the country. I had driven much before this, on West Virginia's unpaved mountain roads and all over the Appalachian country, in Henry Ford's Model T. It was built light and high, a design adaptable to rough dirt roads and particularly useful on construction jobs. Any steam shovel operator could use his skill in picking it up and lifting it over stumps, boulders, trees and small streams. Those early days of road building were exciting adventures for me and my own little Model T was a familiar

sight. All the road men knew me and helped me. They taught me how to ford a creek, to travel a shallow ledge under water, to rock myself out of mud puddles, how and when to snub my brakes on a steep mountain and to use the reverse to brake, in an emergency. The beloved Model T liberated many an isolated farm, widening their marketing area.

World War I took many young men from the farms and small towns of America, never to come back. It taught them warfare, mechanics, the use of heavy caterpillar tractors, mammoth machinery, and many other trades. It also gave them new horizons, and opened their eyes to old world cultures. Consequently, they drifted slowly, but surely, to the cities, where factories turned out goods of all kinds for the public.

With the highways came many changes - some were good, but some were devastating to the local communities and their economy. What new roads brought into towns, and what they took out, is not understood except by those who saw it happen. Small communities lost their future and some disintegrated, others boomed, due to their geographic location on the highway. Newcomers arrived, new industries arrived. Some towns became cities and spread far enough to interlock with other cities. The biggest sprawl of this kind can be seen today, starting at Boston, following the old Post Road of former times, now Route 95, through New York, then south over the New Jersey Turnpike to Wilmington, and the environs of Philadelphia - 95 again through Baltimore and on to Richmond. The

Eastern Seaboard is now a megalopolis with scarcely any open country in between. I weep when I see the old towns having their identities smothered, covered, or destroyed by the powerful bulldozer to make way for small all alike houses built on concrete slabs with only their house numbers to identify them. My husband, who played a big part in developing the highway system, now believes that engineers, industrialists, bankers and city planners have lost their ability to analyze plans for the future in their efforts to cope with the pressing problems of the present. Exigencies of the moment is no excuse to destroy the good of the past.

The highways played a most vital part in this sort of development; they were the link of ribbon which tied the little towns to the big towns. The wider and smoother the road, the shorter the distance, by making higher speeds possible. Automobiles increased in phenomenal numbers making city and inner-city commuting easy. Suburbs increased and touched. Train traffic decreased steadily as trucking became a better, faster way to transport all commodities.

Today, 1974, brings home to the engineers who worked so hard to improve the design, strength and maintenance of the overall highway system, linking all states and cities, that they aided in a certain destruction of a certain way of American life - a way of life much more agreeable to the human constitution and character. Many of today's evils evolved as a result. No time for families to become close knit as of

yore, less time for fathers to spend at home, less time for mothers with their extra duties of chauffeuring to far away schools, far away markets, far away friends, clubs, churches. The cozy close neighborhood became a neighborhood of strangers with no similarity of backgrounds, no similarity of ideologies, no similarity even of race; like leaves blown by the wind from far away places and countries. In such a neighborhood identities suffer from a lack of recognition, fostering apathy and resentment. To understand others, you must know their way of thinking; to do this in neighborhoods is to be associated in like endeavors.

My America is suffering many tortures as a result of the "great melting pot idea," doggedly trying to assimilate unrelated materials. It is lumpy, not smooth, but still believes someday, some way, it will meld. Only you, the reader of this, in the far distant future, will be able to pronounce it a success or a failure.

This story of myself had to include a portion of the highway history for it absorbed, surrounded and influenced the greater portion of my life, what I did and how I thought. It was a strenuous life, full of stress, for it spanned an era of upheaval in private beliefs, morals, social patterns, racial animosities, education, government, population, as well as four major wars and the transition from horses to automobiles and giant aircraft. It witnessed the unusual unrest of youth against their elders and time-honored customs,

the rise of crime and the use of destructive drugs. It also witnessed the great inventions of space machines and the atomic bomb.

While Bernard was traveling, like most women, I disliked living so much alone. My days were busy, but the fears would creep in at night. I spent hours in New York, walking and riding around the city which forever will intrigue the imagination. New York is a cross-section of the entire world - its people - its merchandise, its art, its opportunities for study, its libraries, its food, its shipping, its traffic above and below ground, its theatres, its tempo, its extravaganzas, hotels, its ugliness, its beauty. Of all these facets I was keenly aware, and I was like a butterfly flying to partake of its different and varied kinds of food. Mental food. The New York Public Library offered so much to the student. The genealogical department furnished material ultimately used in this book, and the hours spent there passed too quickly, very often I was so absorbed I would miss my train home. The room filled with books on architecture was my favorite, it pulled me like a strong magnet pulls. It was my pleasure, my joy, and I avidly partook of its bountiful offerings.

Another favorite haunt was the Metropolitan Museum. There never was time enough to study the paintings. I endeavored to examine them, to find how the basic principles common to all good art had been used by the artists. As an art student, this was one way to absorb more helpful information

Then putting that aside, I would just sit down and allow my senses to be soothed or excited as the case might be. Above all, I was moved by lovely color and the play of light. To my mind no picture is beautiful unless the artist has mastered these two tenets. Light wipes out form sometimes, accentuates wherever it adds to the whole, and disappears gradually or abruptly into shadow, bringing with it an undreamed of beauty. Thousands of boys and girls study in the art schools, but such a few ever understand how to see, and without that, though they may become good craftsmen, they will never be artists in the true sense of the word. Such a very few are the chosen.

The small private galleries of Fifty-Seventh Street and other streets, I visited regularly. I went to many teas introducing contemporary artists' work. Some were on their way up, and some fell flat. Prices asked by dealers were not indicative, always, of their worth. Usually inflated.

While studying Interior Decorating, I had entree into the more discriminating outlets for quality furnishings; these were usually on an upper floor of buildings on Madison Ave. and the East Fifties - also small shops in the Sixties and on Second and Third Avenues. The bigger wholesale houses were located on the East Side. I disliked this seedy part of town, under the elevated. The foreign poor and dirty streets were disturbing. Too, I walked and walked until my feet rebelled and I became over tired. Fifty-Seventh Street and Madison Ave.

had the showrooms and they were beautifully decorated. English, French and American antiques brought very high prices, still do. I prowled the auction rooms, the fabric houses, and the brass markets downtown. It was a pleasure usually and an education. I learned good finishes and good line, above all. My eye became discriminating and my esthetic taste improved.

Fifth Avenue, of course, was included in my line of march around town. Starting at Thirty-Fourth Street with old Altmans, coming up to Lord & Taylors, Arnold Constables, McCutcheons, Plummers (china and glass), Saks Fifth Avenue, very fashionable, Bonwit Tellers (conservative high quality), Bergdorf Goodman (high prices and snobbish), Tiffany, Cartier, George Jenson and endless smaller shops. Rockefeller Center I watched being built, and enjoyed it afterward, but the wind around it blew strong and cold. This part of New York became very familiar; there were other parts of town so poor, so run-down, so discouraging and offensive that I avoided them. Seventh, Eighth and Tenth Avenues were among these. The Wall Street and Battery area, the ferry boats to Staten Island, the Statue of Liberty - Brooklyn, were seldom visited. Subways were quick and a fertile field for the study of racial types, other than that, there was nothing to recommend them. One had to be quick-footed and quick-witted to safely travel the maze of that huge city. I would not wish to do it now. New York needs the young and vibrant - it is destructive to the old and weak.

In 1954 my husband retired, and our lives changed completely. We left New York, planning to live in Virginia. We owned three acres in the Farmington Country Club grounds, near Charlottesville, on which we were planning to build a home. We belonged to the Club and had vacationed there for many years. I was very eager to return to the state of my ancestors; however, it was not to be. My husband on the eve of his retirement became ill with pneumonia, followed by a relapse. It took all of his health reserve. He had given too much of himself to his industry and did not regain the strength needed to be well. We were advised by our doctor to seek a mild, warm climate. We came to Florida. Neither of us were at all eager to live there permanently. For eight years we spent the six colder months south, but in May we headed north, traveling about between Virginia and Massachusetts. We kept this up for twelve years. Then, in 1965, '66 and '67, I lost my two sisters and my brother, which brought me to the realization that Bernard and I had better settle down. He was then seventy-seven, and I was sixty-nine. We bought a Bermuda type house which had just been built on Bird Key in Sarasota, Florida. We were sorry it had to be Florida, but it was the easiest way out for us. We sent for our furniture which had been in New York storage for all those years. It was a long call from Scarsdale and from Virginia, but I had to shut my mind to homesick thoughts, and accept the present as it was.

According to the Florida boosters, we live in an ideal spot, surrounded by sparkling blue water and over us the blue, blue sky with its magnificent clouds and starry nights. I could say the water of the Bay is now polluted and the air is deteriorating, due to industry. Florida has had a steady increase in population in these last eight years that is fantastic. The state of palmettoes, palms, swamp and heat is the fastest growing of all states with a present population of eight million. What was once the playground and cure-all for wintersick people will now become a land of cities, sky scrapers and industry, just like every megalopolis. Air conditioning makes this possible and endurable. I look out at my garden, but I sit inside in air conditioning. Out there in summer it is 110°, but the winters are pleasant. There are some violent storms, but we keep our fingers crossed, hoping they will skip us. It is not a comfortable feeling.

The mind is, after all, the place where we live, and I fill mine full of many things so dear to me. The Virginias have my love as my chosen spot on earth. Since I cannot live there, I have brought a little of it here - in my garden. In the deep recesses of my being there are lovely dreams, and my imagination pictures a garden, my garden, where I can stroll and ponder and observe God's wonderful creations of the diversity of form of leaf and petal, in variety of colors on which the dancing sunlight plays a game of tag with shadows. "Molding my garden to my temperment" is a phrase which is

descriptive of my intent. In the eight years past, starting with a barren piece of level shell land, I have laid the basic structure. High hedges of viburnum, podacarpus, melalucca and weeping fern pine trees form the boundaries, isolating my little kingdom from the street and neighbors, also they help break the strong winds which are so much a part of Florida's climate. An ellipse shaped driveway of white pebbles gives entrance for cars passing my front door with its small portico. To its right is a really delightful dooryard with blooming bougainvillea, fern and white petunias in pots standing on a carpet of very white stones from river bottoms. This is encircled by billowy dark green carissa and shading it somewhat is a many trunked Areca palm. Under the shuttered window stands the colonial bench which I designed and made long ago to sit on the brick paving under the apple tree in my Scarsdale garden. This is my favorite spot early in the morning, where I drink my cup of coffee, listen to the birds and watch the elderly young of heart and limb ride by on their bicycles. This is the best part of the day, before the blazing sun becomes really scorching and drives me indoors.

The yard slopes gently from my front door to the street and much of the beautiful carissa has been used in curves, and reverse curves, as a setting for the cream colored, Island colonial Bermuda type house, with its snow white tiled roof. To remind me of the Virginia days of long ago, at the side of my house and adjacent to a long screened porch, covered

with Confederate Jasmine, I laid out formal flower beds edged with ilex vomitoria (the nearest substitute for boxwood) in which dependable white periwinkle, blue salvia, pale yellow shrimp plant, snapdragons, african daisies, dusty miller, pentas and a few roses grow. These are indestructable, seemingly, and though disappointed, I learned early not to go against the native habitat and try to have spring tulips, delphinium and other northern favorites. I do have madonna lillies, day lillies, nasturtians, marigolds and will try many other plants.

To further the illusion of Virginia, I designed a small gazebo like a Virginia well head with its peaked, shingled roof and diamond latticed sides. It stands close to my flower beds and at the end of my piazza. I topped it with a gold leafed rooster and arrow weather vane to remind my New England bred husband of those used on old barns. For years while rambling the old towns of Salem, Portsmouth, Newburyport, in Massachusetts, I have photographed garden gates. The Samuel McIntyre ones in Salem intrigued my romantic heart and my garden will not be denied such an entrance; it is my next project. Given a few more years of life and strength, more of my dreams could come true.

To walk through a garden made five or six generations ago by some ancestor, is a rare privilege. To know that the rose you smell is a descendant of a bush planted by your own great, great grandmother is proof that life repeats itself,

and time never dies. In one Northern Neck garden of an ancestor, I ran across one big old lonely boxwood, still surviving after a hundred and fifty years; it had been mutilated, but there it stood - the only reminder of a garden so long gone. At my own birthplace there stands a japonica (Devil's Adams Apple) which easily measures thirty feet across, though everything else is gone, the house, and most of the town itself.

Many books attest to the love of people for their gardens. Though they die, their gardens live on, giving beauty and balm to the discerning heart.

With this rather long sketch of my activities and those of my immediate family, I have endeavored to give a glimpse of how the twelfth generation spent their lives, covering that space of years between 1886 and 1974. When my father left the agrarian way of life which had been the accepted pattern of eleven generations of antecedents, he entered an unfamiliar current in which he, and his children, had to sink or swim. The story of how each of them battled their way has now been recorded.

VIOLET POWELL NOLAND

married

BERNARD E. GRAY

Bernard Elbert Gray, born Oct. 13, 1888, Andover, Mass.

Married: Violet Powell Noland, Sept. 3, 1921, Davis, W. Va.

Resided: Scarsdale, N. Y.

Retired: Bird Key, Sarasota, Fla.

Educated: Punchard, Medford H. S., and Tufts - BSCE

Profession: Civil Engineer - Executive - Author

Tau Beta Pi, ASCE

Military Service: 2nd. Lieut., WWI; USAR - Lt. Col.

Heredity Soc: Sons of the American Revolution

Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co.

Ancestry: Son of Walter E. Gray, b. June 1, 1860

at Brighton, Mass. and Florence

M. Joy, b. Mar. 26, 1868, Portsmouth

New Hamp., daughter of Edward

Augustus Joy, b. Apr. 3, 1836 at

Berwick, Maine, and Mary

Susan Bickford, b. Sept. 20, 1846

at Sanbornton, New Hampshire.

Bernard Gray's immigrant ancestor was William Henry Gray, b. Sept. 24, 1822, London, Eng., son of William Alexander Gray and Elizabeth Lydia. His wife was Julia Lovegrove, also of London. In 1852 he left London for Boston, Mass. at the request of Messers Metcalf and Co., Printers to the University at Cambridge (Harvard) who needed the services of a scholar versed in printing ancient languages. Harvard also used the Andover Press, an old and well established firm, considered to be the finest press of that day for the publishing of learned books. At a later date, Mr. Gray became a member of their staff. This press owned type for printing eleven Oriental languages and since William was well versed in all of them he was a valued compositor. Scholars, while working on the American Revised Version of King James Bible, consulted him often to iron out obscure translations.

Bernard was fortunate to live in his grandfather's house on Salem St., for he grew up under his tutelage. That training was invaluable as it instilled in his young mind a great desire and respect for learning. Throughout his life he has never stopped improving his mind, in all his endeavors he has made rich contributions; now at age eighty eight he is still an active consultant to his industry. Within his profession, his peers have honored him as a "man of achievement." The Bernard E. Gray Fellowship has been established in the graduate school at the University of Maryland by the Asphalt Institute, which reflects their esteem.

Through his mother, Florence M. Joy, he descends, in the tenth generation, from Thomas Joy, immigrant to Boston by 1635 and his wife, Joan Gallop, daughter of John Gallop and Christabel Gallop, all among New England's early settlers. Thomas Joy is remembered chiefly as the builder of the First Boston Town House. Presently called the Old State House, a historical landmark. Detailed records of Thomas, and his activities, can be found in the early writings of early Boston, by reputable historians, and also in the three genealogies of the Joy family.

The following Xerox copies of previously printed material are relevant.

PERSONALITIES PAGE

Biographical notes concerning
the careers of personalities
prominently associated with
the movement towards better
living through better roads

BERNARD E. GRAY

PRESIDENT, THE ASPHALT INSTITUTE

Mr. Bernard Gray, one of the world's foremost highway engineers, now President of the Asphalt Institute, first worked on a highway during the summer of 1909 as a rodman on a survey party. Since then he has participated in the swift succession of changes required to meet transportation developments from the horse-drawn era to the present day, when more than fifty million motor vehicles compete for space on the roads and streets of the United States.

Following graduation from Tufts College in 1911, Mr. Gray was for several years Resident Engineer with the Massachusetts Highway Commission, engaged in building roads and bridges. After service in World War I as an artillery officer he was appointed Senior Highway Engineer for the U.S. Bureau of Public Roads, in charge of a number of the early Federal Aid Projects. In 1921 he was appointed Division Engineer and subsequently Chief Engineer of Maintenance in the state of West Virginia.

In 1930 Mr. Gray joined the staff of the Asphalt Institute, where he has been successively Highway Engineer, Chief Engineer, General Manager and now President. During these years he has made extensive transportation studies in all of the forty-eight States, also in Canada, Latin America and Europe.

He is the author of several hundred technical articles dealing with paved highway design and construction and co-author with Mr. Prevost Hubbard of the "Asphalt Pocket Reference," which has now been expanded to become *The Asphalt Handbook*.

In participating in road and street developments in the United States the Asphalt Institute is widely circulating the *Asphalt Institute Quarterly*, quoted extensively in this issue on the paving of the New Jersey Turnpike. Presenting therein the Institute's philosophy on road-building along sound economic lines, Mr. Gray wrote editorially, in part as follows:

The successful outcome of this project undoubtedly will lead to similar planning in other locations. While it will be possible to salvage many thousands of miles of existing highways through a process of widening, resurfacing, and revision of short sections to improve alignment and grade, there is a limited mileage in and adjacent to metropolitan areas where the only solution is complete reconstruction. Piecemeal improvement in areas of very dense traffic only makes a bad matter worse, because it invites increased use of the new short sections, thereby creating two bottlenecks where but one existed before. The traffic picture as a whole must be most carefully examined and the improvement not only should provide for safe, regulated flow throughout the entire length of the project itself, but it must also include appropriate traffic distribution at terminals and points of access and exit. This requires engineering of the highest order and is a field in which the private consulting engineer and the state highway engineer should pool their talents.

Asphalt Group Honors Native

Bernard E. Gray, a native of Andover, and a former president of the Asphalt Institute with a distinguished career in highway engineering and engineering education, has been named to the newly-inaugurated and exclusive Roll of Honor sponsored by The Asphalt Institute - an international, nonprofit, engineering research and educational organization with headquarters here.

Gray earned his B.S. degree in civil engineering from Tufts college in 1911 and received an additional honorary degree from that institution in 1935. After graduating, he spent four years with the Massachusetts Highway Commission as an assistant division engineer engaged in building roads and bridges.

In 1916 he was appointed engineer-economist with the U. S. Bureau of Public Roads. Following a one year tour of duty as an artillery officer in World War I, he rejoined the Bureau in 1919 as senior highway engineer in charge of a number of early federal-aid projects.

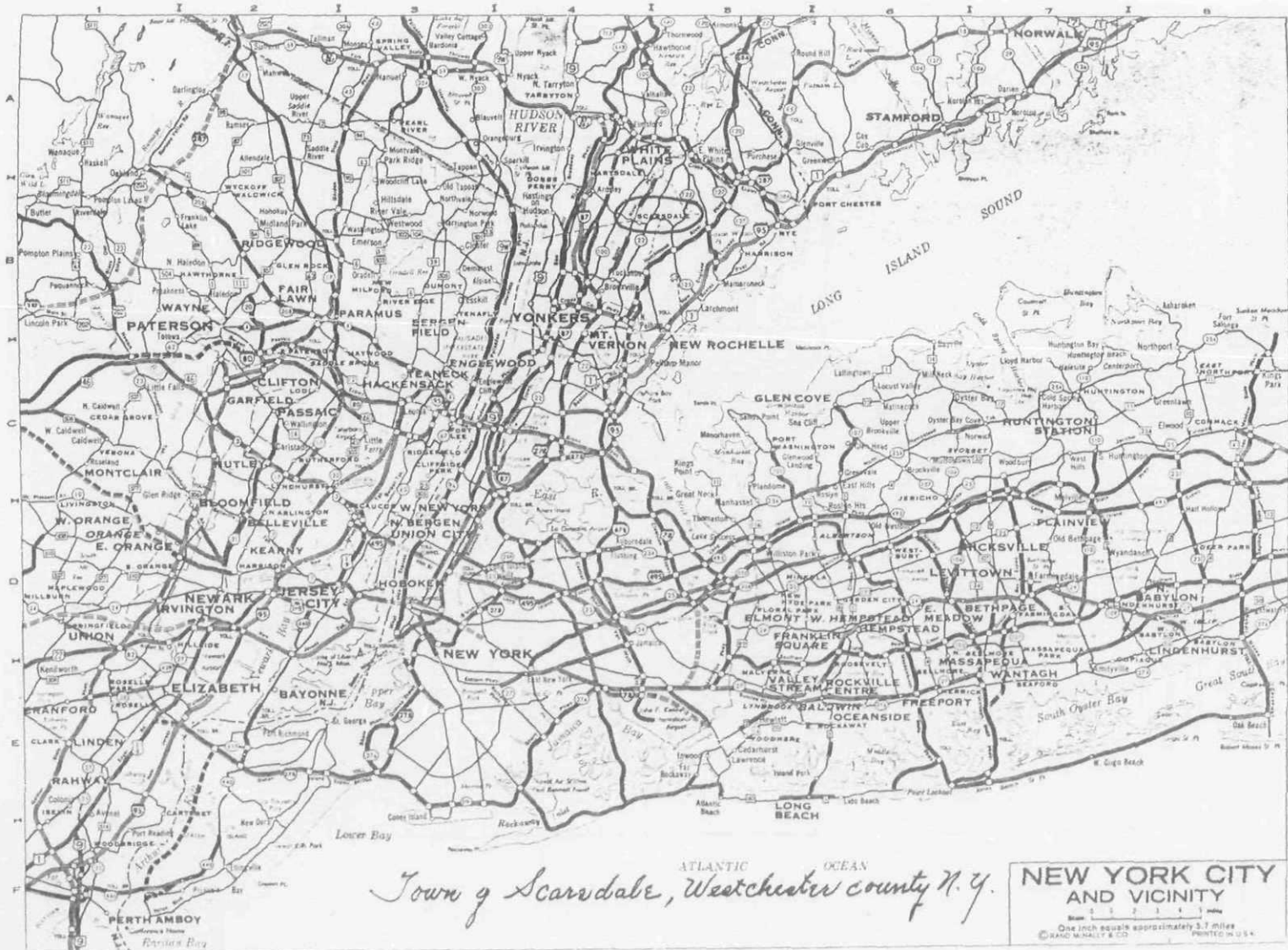
He joined the West Virginia State Roads Commission in 1921, where he served as a division engineer and subsequently as chief engineer of maintenance.

In 1930, Gray began a long career with The Asphalt Institute as highway engineer. He served in various capacities during his tenure with the Institute including chief highway engineer, chief engineer, and general manager. He was elected Institute president in 1947, in which position he led the international organization through a period of tremendous growth until his retirement in 1954. He now resides in Sarasota, Fla.

Gray was active in highway and engineering groups throughout his career. He has been a director of the American Road Builders' Assn., a trustee of the Automotive Safety Foundation and a member of the Highway Research Board, the Vermont Engineering Society, and the American Society of Civil Engineers.

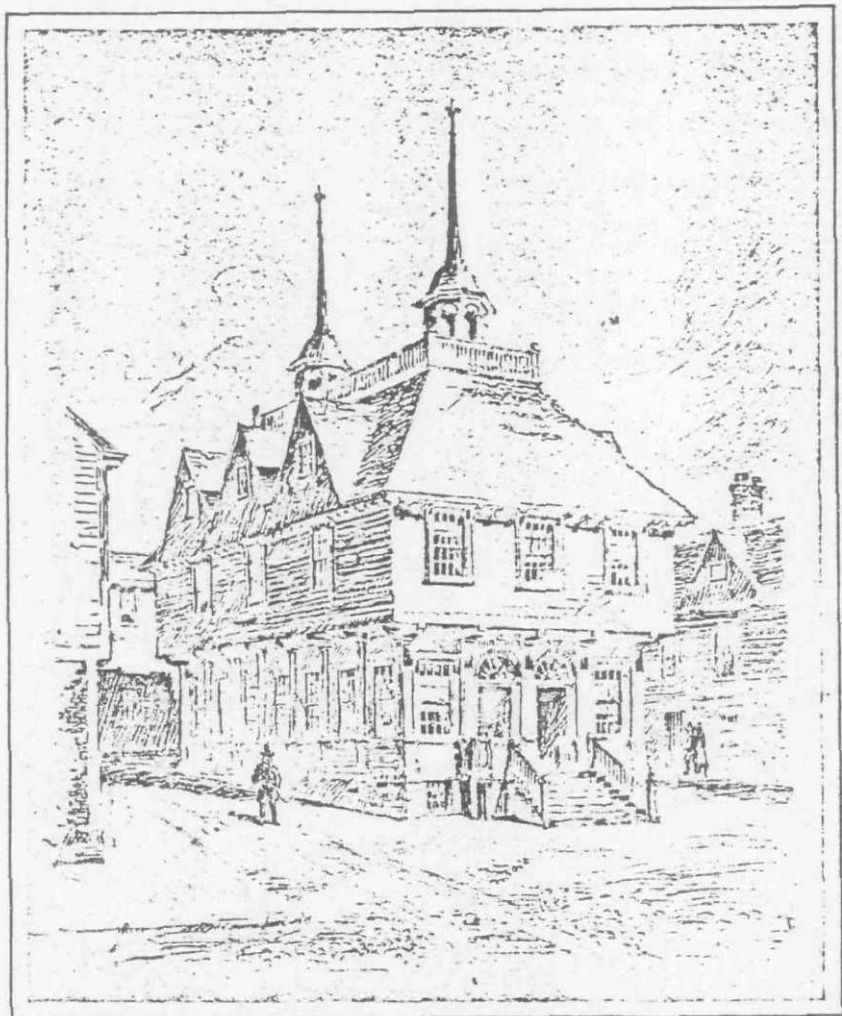
Note by V.N.G.

Although there are no descendants of our own marriage, I could not deny my husband a place in my family history, for he was loved by all of the twelfth generation, and did much to widen their horizons. Just as I wrote of others in this generation whose influence was of incomparable benefit to the thirteenth and fourteenth generations, none could I conscientiously leave out. In all family histories so many are lost who are worthy of remembrance, because they have no progeny.



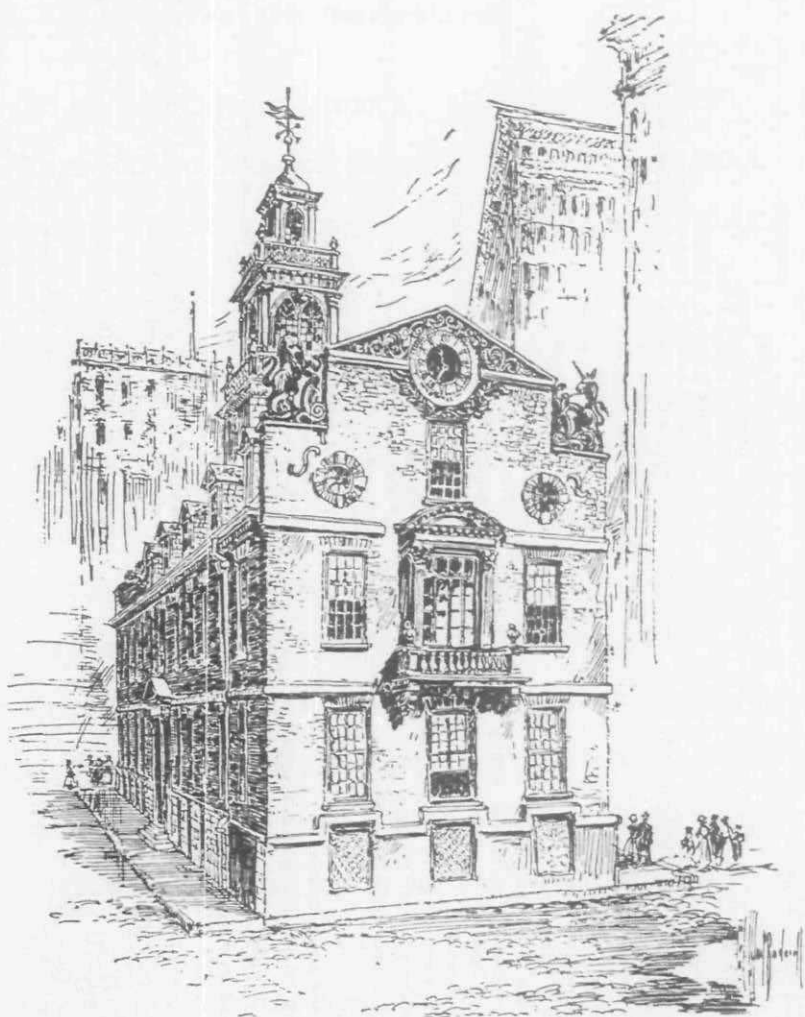
NEW YORK CITY AND VICINITY

Scale 0 1 2 3 4 5 miles
One inch equals approximately 3.7 miles
© RAND McNALLY & CO. PRINTED IN U.S.A.

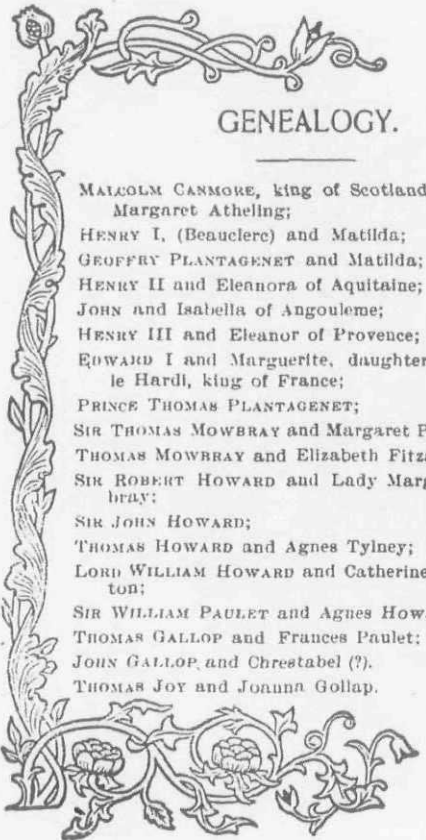


THE FIRST TOWN HOUSE OF BOSTON, 1657-1711.

Built by Thomas Joy, from his own design.



THE OLD STATE HOUSE, BOSTON



GENEALOGY.

MALCOLM CANMORE, king of Scotland, and Lady Margaret Atheling;

HENRY I. (Beauclerc) and Matilda;

GEOFFREY PLANTAGENET and Matilda;

HENRY II and Eleanor of Aquitaine;

JOHN and Isabella of Angouleme;

HENRY III and Eleanor of Provence;

EDWARD I and Marguerite, daughter of Phillip le Hardi, king of France;

PRINCE THOMAS PLANTAGENET;

SIR THOMAS MOWBRAY and Margaret Plantagenet

THOMAS MOWBRAY and Elizabeth Fitzalan;

SIR ROBERT HOWARD and Lady Margaret Mowbray;

SIR JOHN HOWARD;

THOMAS HOWARD and Agnes Tylney;

LORD WILLIAM HOWARD and Catherine of Broughton;

SIR WILLIAM PAULET and Agnes Howard;

THOMAS GALLOP and Frances Paulet;

JOHN GALLOP and Chrestabel (?).

THOMAS JOY and Joanna Gallap.

CHILDREN.

¹ Harriett, b. 1819.

¹¹ Elijah, b. 1820; d. 1820.

¹¹¹ Elizabeth, b. 1821; d. 1838.

¹¹² Mindwell, b. 1824; m. J. Blaisdell.

¹¹³ Catharine, b. 1826; m., Jan. 9, 1851, James Brooks.

¹¹⁴ Oliver B., b. 1828; m. — (Was in East Boston, 1854.)

¹¹⁵ Matilda, b. 1830.

¹¹⁶ Jacob, Jr., b. 1832.

¹¹⁷ Mary, b. 1835.

¹¹⁸ John Fairfield, b. 1839.

¹¹⁹ Joseph B., b. 1841.

22. STEPHEN¹ (*Ephraim*,¹ *Samuel*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Thomas*¹), b. York, Me., Apr. 29, 1797; d. (?). Perhaps at Bernadotte, Ill.

Married, Jan. 29, 1818, Patience Sargent.

CHILDREN.

¹ Reuben, b. 1818; d. 1832.

¹¹ Melinda, b. 1819; m. Josiah W. Sprague, of Hingham, Mass.; d. Hingham, Mass., Mar. 7, 1885.

¹¹¹ Sarah Ann, b. 1821; m. John Orr.

¹¹² Mary B., b. 1823; m. John B. Roberts.

¹¹³ Patience, b. 1826; m. Henry Marks.

¹¹⁴ Lucetia, b. 1827; m. Abner Sealya.

¹¹⁵ Stephen, Jr., b. Mar., 1829; m. Ann Harriford.

¹¹⁶ Reuben, b. Nov., 1831; m. Phebe Harriford, and removed to Bernadotte, Fulton Co., Ill.

¹¹⁷ Benjamin F., b. 1846.

23. SAMUEL¹ (*Ephraim*,¹ *Samuel*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Thomas*¹), b. Berwick, Me., Aug. 28, 1806. Lived at North Berwick, Me.

Married, York, Me., Oct. 4, 1829, Eliza Moulton (b. Sept. 9, 1808).

CHILDREN.

¹ Julia Ann, b. 1830.

¹¹ Charles Henry, b. 1834.

¹¹¹ Edward Augustus, b. 1837.

¹¹² Samuel Moulton, b. 1841.

¹¹³ Abba Frances, b. 1845.

Harris Albert, b. 1849.

24. ASA¹ (*Ephraim*,¹ *Samuel*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Ephraim*,¹ *Thomas*¹), b. Berwick, Me., Oct. 20, 1808; d. Berwick, Me. (?).
Married, Nov. 18, 1834, Dorcas Bragdon, of York, Me.

Lynn Noland
of the
Twelfth Generation

Lynn Noland, born June 6, 1892 at Davis, W. Virginia, labeled on his birth certificate as Canaan Valley, was the first son born to Ludwell and Arilda Noland.

He had black curly hair, brown eyes, and a ruddy complexion. In manhood, his height was about five feet nine inches tall, and he was stocky in build.

He liked music and played the French horn in the Davis band. Small towns in the early nineteen hundreds had bandstands, usually located in a park. It was a good community interest, especially on holidays such as the Fourth of July and Decoration Day. Also a social meeting place for the young people on Saturday night. Lynn was very handsome in his band uniform, always attracting a flock of girls.

The summer of his seventeenth year, he visited a cousin in Maryland, and eager to be his own man, took this opportunity to obtain a job with the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. This little caper distressed his mother very much, as he had not finished his schooling, she wrote him to come home. His father then offered him a

job with the Cherry River Boom and Lumber Company in Richwood, W. Va., where he would be under his care.

These events determined the course of his future life, posing many major economic problems for his own family, and for his father.

Marrying at twenty, he remained in Richwood until the eldest of his three children was nine years old, then he moved to Washington, D.C. in 1923. He entered the painting trade, becoming quite skilled in handling wood finishes, doing meticulous work on the interiors of some of the government buildings. Lynn was a born craftsman and took great pride in his work. Though he was buffeted by the depression of the thirties, he survived.

One of his interests was hunting - each year he traveled to the Pennsylvania mountains to enjoy a few days in the deep forests during the open season.

In his late sixties his heart began to trouble him, because of this he left Washington, retiring to Berkeley Springs, W. Va. During this time, he spent many happy days at a camp on the beautiful Cacapon River which belonged to his son. His death resulted from an attack of angina pectoris on Dec. 14, 1967 at his home.

On Aug. 6, 1912 Lynn married Miss Violetta Spencer (born May 21, 1894), in Richwood, W. Virginia. Three children were born of this union:

Enid Lynnette

- b. June 12, 1913 at Richwood, m. Jan. 23, 1937
- d.
- m. George Franklin Warner (b. Dec. 3, 1910)
- e. Fairmont Teachers College - now Fairmont State
- r. McLean, Virginia

Cecile Pauline

- b. Sept. 25, 1915 at Richwood, m. Mar. 14, 1936
- d.
- m. John Patrick Hill, Jr. (b. Jan. 15, 1911)
- e. Temple Business College - Washington, D.C.
- r. Washington and Venice, Florida

Loudoun Powell

- b. Feb. 6, 1922 at Richwood, m. Jan. 17, 1947
- d. Mar. 21, 1977 at Alexandria, Virginia
- m. Maxine Field (b. Sept. 14, 1914)
- e. Clemson
- r. Falls Church

Since Lynn was the only member of this twelfth generation to leave progeny, the above three children complete the thirteenth generation. The Noland surname in this branch dies with his only son, who has no children. However, the blood line continues through his two daughters, each of whom had two children.

The fourteenth generation comprises:

George Edwin Warner

- b. Sept. 11, 1943, Washington, D.C., m. Aug. 15, 1970
- d.
- m. Jane Teresa Stirrup
- e. Private school and Bucknell University
- r. McLean, Virginia and Washington, D.C.

Velda Ann Warner

- b. Oct. 20, 1944, Washington, D.C.
- d.
- m.
- e. Virginia Intermont and Rhode Island School of Design, B.A.
- r. McLean, Virginia

John Patrick Hill, III

- b. Nov. 7, 1937, Washington, D.C.
- d.
- m. Katherine Sullivan
- e. Attended University of Miami
- r. Venice, Florida

Lynn Michael Hill

- b. Aug. 12, 1941, Washington, D.C., m. July 11, 1969
- d.

Lynn Michael Hill (Continued)

m. Carolyn Lord

e. A.B. Alabama College, M.A. Tenn. Tech. Univ.,
Ph.D., University of New Hampshire

r. Harrisonburg, Virginia

At the date of this writing, Feb. 27, 1974, the
three young children of John P. Hill III, namely

Kristen Ashley

b. May 26, 1966, Venice, Florida

Sean Patrick

b. Feb. 2, 1968, Venice, Florida

Shannon

b. Dec. 12, 1972, Venice, Florida

comprise the fifteenth generation.

In concluding this family history, may I say that
it has been my desire to give a backward glance into the
lives of some of our proven forbears, hoping by doing so,
to establish a vantage point for future generations from
which they can derive an understanding of how they came to
be, and of how each generation lifted up the torch in the
relay race of life. Did it dim for a time when the running
was difficult only to brighten again on the next lap? Will
it become brighter in your time?

In assuming the task of recorder, I have learned
much during the years of my research in the original records

and my travels over the area of Virginia which covered their homesites and activities. My visual abilities have been so sharpened, that they present themselves pictorially. As I covered the twelve generations, I lived their lives in their time. I walked with them over their fields, by their streams, and in their homes. I came to the conclusion that each generation met its obligations in its own way, for its own time, and creditably - though for some the way was difficult.

At the age of eighty, I lay down my pen - it is my wish that the member of the thirteenth, or fourteenth generation, best qualified, write the biographies for those generations. The fifteenth generation is still so very young.

#

Appendix

Pierce Nowland, Immigrant to Maryland	229
Will of Daniel McCarty, Esq.	291
The Wingfield Line	321
The Cornwallis Line	325
Charts of Noland descendants	331
Charts of William Powell's descendants	377
Charts of James Leith's descendants	400
Chart of John Kile	402
Charts of Philip ³ Noland's descendants	405
Chart of Richard Hawkins	421
Chart of Humphrey Pope	425
Chart of Luke Billington	429
Charts of Dennis McCarty's descendants	433
Scrapbook of McCarty Clippings	451

Ancestral Lines of Arilda Catlett

Sketch of Col. John Catlett, Immigrant	465
Excerpts from the Catlett genealogy	477
Conradt Hieronymus	492
William Cornelius Huff	494
John Durham of the American Revolution	501
Marion Debating Society - 1843	505

PIERCE NOWLAND
IMMIGRANT
TO MARYLAND
1686
AND
ELEVEN GENERATIONS
OF HIS DESCENDANTS

Pierce Nowland
of
Ireland - Maryland - Virginia

The Hall of Records in Annapolis has become the depository for Maryland's early records. Within its files are found documents, or copies, pertaining to the state's history and its people, which began with the arrival of the "Ark and the Dove" at St. Clements Island, Feb. 27, 1634. King Charles I signed the charter on June 20, 1632 granting to Cecilius Calvert, the second Lord Baltimore, all the land promised to George Calvert, the first Lord Baltimore, in 1629, which became the territory now known as Maryland. (Sources - Johnsons Founders of Maryland, Skirven and Griffith.)

With the data collected from the Hall of Records files, I present herewith the names of the first known Nowlands-Nolands emigrating from Ireland to Maryland:

1. Philip Nowland

Liber 15, Folio 446, transported 1677.

Page 63-18A Liber B. March 3, 1677 --

Came Richard Gwarne for transporting sixty-seven persons.

2. Thomas Nowland
Liber 15, Folio 553, transported 1678.
3. Shillman (illegible) think it William Nowland
Liber B, Page 808-18A, transported 1678
Folio 554, in ship St. George of London,
Capt. John Quigley.
4. Henry Nowland
Book O, WC#2 - page 51-52. Original patents.
Transported himself, 1679, with wife and
children Henry Jr., Lettice, Richard.
5. William 1683
6. Dennis 1683
7. James 1683
8. Sylvester 1683
9. Daniel 1683
10. Darby 1688
11. Pierce Nowland. October 30, 1686.
A land survey on west side Elk River, Cecil
County, Md.

All of these Nowlands-Nolands were probably cousins, uncles, or fathers in Ireland, and were among those settlers promised by Lord Baltimore within a given length of time. At this time Ireland was experiencing troublesome days. For generations the hearts of an ancient people had been trampled by

war lords, false prophets, religious persecutors - all destructive of life and livelihood. America became a haven for these war weary people. The opportunity to make a new life in a new country was their only chance to shake off old fetters, and begin again to live like free men.

This family record deals only with the immigrant Pierce Nowland whom we find in Cecil County. The first information given is contained in the following document: Liber NS#B, folio 540-541, Commissioner Land Office, Annapolis, Md. Pierce Noland patt. 300 Ac.

Charles Vc. "To all persons to whom these presents shall come Greetings in our Lord Everlasting Know Yee that for and in consideration that Pierce Noland of Cecil Co. in our said province of Maryland hath due unto him three hundred acres of land within our said province by assignment from Charles Quigley of St. Mary's County part of a warrant for give hundred acres granted the said Quigley the sixth day of September one thousand six hundred eighty six as appears upon record and upon such conditions and forms as are expressed in the Condictions of plantacion of this our province bearing date the fifth day of April one thousand six hundred eighty four and remaining on record in said province of Maryland. We do therefor hereby grant unto him the said Pierce Noland all that parcel called Feddard lying in Cecil county aforesaid on the western

side of Elk river, beginning at a bounded white standing in a small branch and running down the said branch and up the river the courses following (vizt) north forty seven degrees" etc. etc. etc. (then comes a description of the survey lines) ... "laid out for three hundred acres more or less according to the certificate of survey there-of taken and returned unto the land office at the city of St. Marys bearing date the thirtieth day of October one thousand six hundred and eighty six and there remaining on record".....

"to have and to hold the same unto the said Pierce Noland his heirs and assigns forever to be holden of us and our heirs as of our Mannor of Baltomore in free and common soccage by fealty only for all manner of services. Twelve shillings sterling silver or gould yearly rent." etc. etc.

The second document concerning Pierce is found in Charels County, Liber r #15, Folio 509-10, dated November 4, 1692, wherein the land called Feddard in Cecil county becomes the property of Thomas Lynsey. Quoting from the record:

"This Indenture made Fourth day of November in ye year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and ninety two between Thomas Lynsey of Charles county in ye Province of Maryland, planter of ye one part and Pierce Noeland of ye said County and Province of ye other part witnesseth that

ye sd: Thomas Lynsey for and in consideration of three hundred acres of land Lying and being in Cecil County already delivered by ye said Pierce Noeland before ye unsealing and delivery hereof ye receipt whereof ye Thomas Lynsey doth hereby acknowledge and himself therewith truly satisfied content and paid and doth clearly aquitt Exonerate and discharge ye said Pierce Noeland his heirs Executors and Adm^{ers} forever by these presents hath given granted bargained aleined sofd etc. etc. all that parcel of land lying in Charles County aforesaid called Galleys Discovery." Seven lines which describes the boundaries, then, "continuing and now laid out for one hundred acres more or less" - thirty four more lines of legal assurances, then closing with "in witness of whereof ye party above mentioned have hereunto Interchangeably sett their hands and seals ye day of ye above written."

Signed sealed in presence of	Thomas T L Lynsey (seal)
William Moss	Pierce P N Noeland (seal)
Griffith Davis	
John Athersith	

Following the above signatures Thomas Lynsey empowered William Dent, Gent. to appear for him in Charles county court as his attorney to "acknowledge a certain Deed of Sale of ffeoffment for one hundred acres of land by mee made to Pierce Noeland and his heirs and assigns

forever as my Act and Deed and ye land therein contained to be ye Right of ye sd. Pierce Noeland, etc."

Witnesses

Signed

William Moss

Thomas T L LYnsey

Griffith Daniel

John X Athersith

Again, this was followed by a Memoranda on the eighth day of November 1692 where William Dent, attorney, appeared before their Majestys Commissioner for Charles county "and by virtue of ye above written letter of Attorney acknowledged ye within written Indenture to be a Deed of ye within written Thomas Lynsey and acknowledges ye right of ye within mentioned land and promise to be ye Right of ye written named Pierce Noeland"..... (skip five lines) "and for those ye said Pierce Noeland hath given to ye sd. Thomas Lynsey three hundred acres of land lying in Cecil county"

Signed

C. Lomax, Ck.

These first two documents, on record, prove Pierce Noeland and Pierce Nowland to be one and the same man. County Clerks spelled the proper names in different ways, even in the same document, according to the sound, and their own ability, as many of the seventeenth century immigrants did not know how to write or spell. This was not at all uncommon at that time.

Another entry, - Book 16, R#1, Charles Co. Md., in which Pierce Nolan late of Nanjomy (Nanjemoy) Taylor, of Charles County was bound in sum of twenty pounds of good lawful money of England to appear at the next court held on March eleventh next ensueing thereto answer over all trespass contempt and misdemeanor by him committed against their majority of peers... etc.

Pierce appeared and no information or protestment coming against him for any trespass or misdemeanor by him committed, their Majestys and Peers..."thog (thought) he hath well behaved himself, therefore ordered discharged."

In Liber S No 1 pp 53-54 dated Mar. 14, 1692 is this item:

Thomas Lewgar, late of Charles County, laborer, and Katherine Noeland wife of Pierce Noeland, Taylor accused of stealing

Lewgar was found guilty. Katherine was found not guilty.

Another item: Oct. 19, 1692

Thomas Lewgar of Charles county, planter, to Katherine Noeland sold one red heifer with a star in her forehead.

Then an entry January 30, 1693 ... which said heifer Catherine do assign over to her son Phillip Noeland to him and his heirs.

As far as the Maryland records show this is the only Pierce in Charles County. The Liber S item proves he had a wife Katherine (Catherine) and the January 30, 1693 entry proves he had a son Philip.

History gives this information about this part of Maryland. After 1683 land was only available by purchase and that in Charles County between 1650 and 1660 the rise of "quit rents" cut down the size of acreage to about two hundred acres per person, resulting in fewer woods, more plantations, and more people. In 1660 the Potomac settlements began to spread to the right bank of the Nanjemoy River and by 1670 from Nanjemoy to the Mattawoman Creek. Charles County was formed 1658.

Disappearing now from the Maryland records this researcher discovered Pierce Nowland in Richmond county, Virginia. This was not surprising, as many early Marylanders crossed over the Potomac into Virginia during this period, and later.

References mentioning Pierce Nowland (the same spelling as in the Feddard document) are in

Order Bk #2 covering the years 1694-1698. They follow:

Page 243

Reference is granted between Peter Butler and
Pierce Nowland defendant until next court.

Page 257

Pierce Nowland Ats. Merry together with Adam Wofendal and John Henderkin do acknowledge themselves indebted to Peter Butler in the just sum of 9000 pounds of good tobacco to be paid to the said Peter Butler, his executor-: In case the said Pierce Nowland als Merry shall not appear and to stand to and abide the award of the said court therein.... .

Page 258

Reference (Salvis Omnibus, advantagies, Sins) is granted between Peter Butler Pft. and Pierce Nowland, defendant, until next court.

Page 324

The action brought by Pierce Nowland against John Henderkin is dismissed, the plaintiff not prosecuting.

Page 325

Ordered that Nathaniel Pope be paid for eight days attendance according to act by Pierce Nowland, being by him subpeoned on evidence in the suit depending between the said Pierce Nowland and John Henderkin, Defendants.

Page 224

The action brought by Alexander Spence against Pierce Nowland is dismissed, the plaintiff not prosecuting.

In Deed Bk. 3, pp 14-15

Pierce Nowland witnessed a deed wherein a Daniel McCarty sells 160 acres on north side of Rappahannock river to Simon Pomasin, the date being June 15, 1698. On page 312 of Order Bk #2 1694-99 Daniel McCarty and wife by their attorney, Sun Cox, did this day acknowledge a deed of land to Simon Pomazin (or Tomazin) which this Court have ordered recorded.

In 1692 Old Rappahannock county was divided into Richmond and Essex counties. The early county seat was "Hobs, his hole," an ancient name, now Tappahannock. In 1720 both Richmond and Essex counties were reduced to their present size. The Rappahannock river flowed through this territory therefore the Richmond county court house was built on the north side, a few miles from Tappahannock, which is on the south side, in 1748. In 1848 its name was changed to Warsaw, a sympathetic gesture toward the Poles, then fighting for their independence.

Though there may be more entries concerning Pierce Nowland in the early records of Richmond and Essex, within the time spent there, these are all I have at this writing.

For the purpose of this research, and to save confusion, I deem it necessary to list the dates and formation of the counties in which Pierce Nowland and his progeny made their homes:

Old Rappahannock

:
:
:

Richmond 1692 reduced 1720 Essex 1692 reduced 1720
:
:
King George 1720

Northumberland (Old Chicacoan) 1644/45

:
:
:

Westmoreland 1653
:
:
Stafford 1664
:
:
Prince William 1731 also part of King George
:
:
Fairfax 1742 and Faquier 1759
:
:
Lowdown 1757

A few miles up the Potomac river and directly across from Nanjemoy, Md. is Stafford County, Pierce Nowland's name appears again in the Virginia records. From the State Land Office - Northern Neck, Book No. 4, p. 107, Pierce Knowland's Deed for one hundred and twenty acres of land is found. A copy follows:

THE RIGHT HONORABLE Catherine Lady Fairfax
 Baroness Dowager of Cameron in Scotland the
 Only Daughter & Heir of Thomas late Lord &
 Marguritte late Lady Culpeper Dec'd. and Sole
 only Proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virginia

TO ALL to whom this present Writing shall Come send
 Greeting in our Lord God Everlasting. WHEREAS Peirce
 Knowland of the County of Stafford upon his Suggestion
 of a Certain Quantity of Land belonging to me in the
 sd County wch. is not yett Granted Did on the 28th day
 of June 1708 Obtain a Warrt. from my Office for lay-
 ing out the Same wch. sd. Warrt. has bin Continued
 from time to time for want of the Survryor's Attendance
 The sd. Peirce Knowland having now return'd a Survey
 thereof under the hand of Mr. Thomas Hooper Surveyor
 KNOW YEE therefore that I for & in Consideration of the
 Composicon to me paid & the Annuall Rent hereafter
 Reserved Have Granted Made Over & Confirm'd And by
 these presents Do Grant Make Over & Confirm unto the
 sd. Peirce Knowland One Hundred & twenty Acres of Land
 Scituate lying & being on Potowmack Run in the County
 of Stafford Aforesd. And bounded According to the sd.
 Survey as followeth VIZT: Begining at a marked Spanish
 Oak standing on the side of the sd. Run (a little be-
 low Potowmack Mill) the sd. Spanish Oak being the be-
 ginning tree of the Land of Mr. Mathew Kean & Extending
 thence along sd. Keans line North three hundred & twenty
 Pole to a wht. Oak thence East fifty Pole to a stake
 standing in the line of Capt. Alexander thence along
 the sd. Alexanders line South thirty Six Degrees East
 Eighteen Pole to a red Oak in or near the line of Mr.
 Mathews thence South three Hundred & twenty Poles to
 a Gum standing on the sd. Run side thence up the Run
 Westerly Sixty Poles to the beginning
 TOGETHER With all Rights Members & Appurtenances there-
 unto belonging ROYAL MINES EXCEPTED & the full third
 part of all Lead Copper Tin Coals & Iron Mine th. shall
 be found thereon.
 TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the sd. One hundred & twenty Acres
 of Land Together wth. all Rights, Profitts & Benefitts
 to the Same belonging or in any wise Appertaining
 EXCEPT before EXCEPTED To him the sd. Peirce Knowland
 his heirs & Assigns for Ever He the sd. Peirce Knowland
 his heirs & Assigns therefore YEILDING & PAYING To me
 my Heirs & Assigns Or to the Certain Attorney or At-
 torneys of me the sd. Proprietor Or to the Certain
 Attorney or Attorneys of my Heirs & Assigns Proprietors
 of the sd. Northern Neck yearly & every Year on the feast

of St. Michael the Arch Angel the fee Rent of One Shilling Sterling Money for every fifty Acres of Land hereby Granted. PROVIDED that if the sd. Peirce Knowland his heirs & Assigns shall not pay the before Reserved Annuall Rent so that the Same or any Part thereof shall be behind or Unpaid by the Space of two whole years after the same shall become due if LAWFULLY DEMANDED that then it shall & may be Lawfull for me my Heirs & Assigns Certain Attorneys OR Agents into the above Granted premises to ReEnter and hold the same so as if this Grant had never passed. GIVEN at my Office in Lancaster County wthin. my sd. Proprietary Under my Seal.
 Wittness my Agent & Attorney fully Authorized thereto. Dated the third day of August In the Eleventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady ANNE of GreatBrittain France and Ireland Queen Defender of the Faith &c. ANNOQ DOM. 1712

Peirce Knowland his Deed for
 120 Acres of Land in Stafford
 County.

State Land Office,
 Northern Neck Book No. 4,
 Page 107.

This concludes the documentary record of Pierce Nowland, Noeland, Knowland, the Immigrant who first came to Cecil county Md. 1686, then removed to Charles county 1692, lived there a while, crossed the Potomac river into Richmond county Virginia, then finally settled on Potomac creek near Marlborough in Overwharton Parish, Stafford county, Virginia, where he died. He left a will dated June 20, 1715, a copy of which I do not have, but to which reference is made in this document following:

Ref. Deed Book K page 166 ----- 1722-1728.

Photostat copy in Stafford Court House, original having been carried off during Civil War. The Huntington Library in Pasadena owns the original.

This indenture made*--- ninth day of March in the year of our Lord 1724 between Pierce Knowland II of Over-Wharton Parish in the County of Stafford of the one part and Henry Sudduth of the said Parish and county of the other part Witnesseth that the said Pierce Knowland for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings of lawful money of Great Britain to him in hand paid by the said Henry Suddeth the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge hath bargained and sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said Henry Sudduth all that ----- and tenement and plantation together with sixty acres of land thereunto belonging situated lying and being near and upon Potomack Run in the Parish and County aforesaid and being the Plantation whereon Pierce Knowland (dec) fatehr to the said Pierce Knowland lived, the said sixty acres to include the rear ground together with the whole Plantation from thence to Potomack Maine Run and near Potomack old Mill being the beginning tree of the tract thence according to the most regular ----- to the beginning the said sixty acres being part of 100 acres of land more or less bought by the said Pierce Knowland Dec. of William Downing of the said county--being part of a patent of 200 acres granted unto the said Downing by Patent bearing the date 12 day of July 1692 which said 100 acres more or less was repatented by ye said Pierce Knowland decd. by patent bearing date the 3d day of July 1712 being surveyed and patented for 120 acres of land which said 120 acres was given devised and bequeathed by the said Pierce decd. unto his three youngest sons Pierce, Thomas and William by his last will and testament bearing date the 20 day of Jun 1715 duly proved in Stafford Court to be equally divided between the said three sons, after which Thomas one of the said three sons departed this life in his minority whereby his part of the said land came to the survivor relation beinghad to the sundry deeds and to the said last will and Testament of the said Pierce decd. will and may more fully and at large appear and the revision (etc)

Signed Peirce Knowland

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

John Peyton
James Jonds

At a court held for Stafford Co the 12 day
of May Anno 1725.

Test. Catesby Cocke.

Release made 10 day of March 1724 sum 2500 pounds
of good tobacco.

Summarizing the above data transcribed here, it is
proved that Pierce¹, of the first generation in Stafford
county, had four sons, namely:

Philip² - older son named in 1693, Jan. 30, document

Pierce² - named in will and deed Bk. K

William² - " " " " " " "

Thomas² - " " " " " " ", who died

in his minority - between 1715 & 1724.

There may have been other children, girls, of whom
Elizabeth (Carrol) might have been one.

On record in old Stafford county index are these
entries:

Liber L from 1728-1731

Knowlands Patent

Knowlands assignment to Henry Ashton p. 364

Noland to Ashton p. 126

Noland to Carr p. 472

Noland to Conyers p. 475

Noland to Ashton p. 126

Noland to Cocke p. 15

The documents listed above are in the lost books of Stafford, a genealogical tragedy. However, others were found which give meager information of Pierce², William² and Elizabeth Carroll.

In Deed Bk. B, part II - 1732-1735, pages 465-66, Prince William Pierce² leased from Sampson Darrel one hundred acres including "Flinchers Old Fields" (meaning old Indian fields):

"Assigns from the day of the date of these presents for and during the natural life of the said Pierce² Noland, Elizabeth Noland wife of the said Pierce Noland, and his brother William² or the survivor and survivors of them yielding and paying therefor and throughout the yearly rent of six hundred pounds of tobacco and Cask on the tenth day of Dec. yearly and every year during the said term for lives unto the said Sampson Darrell his heirs and assigns.

Sealed & Delivered

Sampson Darrell

William West

Pearce Noland

George Harrison

At a court held 18th day of June 1735 Sampson Darrell acknowledged this lease to Pierce² Noland which on his motion is admitted to record."

The above are the only documents concerning Pierce² and William² found by this researcher in Prince William County. There may be others outside the Deed & Will Books. Questions arising - did William marry subsequent to 1735, did he migrate?

With the information gained from existing documents in Stafford and Prince William it is learned that Philip², the eldest brother, lived and died there. Herewith presented is a summary of those documents:

Deed Book 1722-1728, page 55.

Indenture October 10, 1723 Nicholas Carrol sells land to Phillip² Nowland.

Index to Northern Neck Grants Book C page 192
Year 1729-31. One hundred and eighty nine acres to Philip² Noland.

Will Book C, page 48 Prince William Est. Acct. 1733
Dr. The estate of Philip² Nowland Dec'd.

Philip² left will - Lost.

Philip Nowland's

Estate, decd. 1753.

D^t The Estate of Philip Nowland's Due

To funeral expenses	600
To Edward Barry by Dequent	997
To Ann Middleton & an. proof for 4 lb. of corn	420
at 10/7 ^d and 800 cartons	3:10:0
To Henry Rogers & an. proof	0:6:0
To William Godfrey for Parish Rates	399
To Timothy W. Earl & an. proof	220
To Dorcy Wyand & an. proof	230
To Michael Wigan & Judgment	169
To Sam ^r . Smith & an.	230
To John Wengrove & an. proof	0:13:6
To John Carroll & an. proof	288
To Tho ^s . Clayborn Gent for Elms ffus	124
To John Dean & Judgment	332
To Lewis Clarke & Shing's fees p ^r Tho ^s . Hawley	856
To the Appraisers 30 Feb. 5 th Decem.	90
To Viscount Holland & an. proof	2144
To Tho ^s . Edge & an. proof for wages	500
To M ^r . Salisbury Clarke & an. proof	7:17:7
To Col ^l . Watson for Rent	1000
To Bryan Corner for freedom Due	3:10:0
To George Noble & an.	546
To Dorcy Wyand & an. proof	340
To the Footst of a Bill of Exchange & 5:7:3	8:0:6

W^{rs}. against the Estate of Philip Nowland,
decd of Prince Wm. son of Pierce of Stafford.

21	To ^{My} Book of a Bill of Exchange & 5-7-3	340	8:0:6 1/2
22	To Carriers Execution of Judgment	457	1:1:5
23	To Stephen Lewis of Am. Court		1:19:5
24	To Capt. John Collins	1200	
25	To Ellis Shreve & Lawyers fees in y ^e Suite of } Henry Boyan ag ^t to the D ^y &c.	273	
	To Eliz. Carroll for her Portion left of her Father	1264	
	To Luke for his Portion left of his Father	1264	
	To Daniel Carroll of Judgment p. to WM Mercer	816	
	To Daniel Smith of the Vice. Note of H ^{on} R ^d	425	
	To Cap ⁿ Aubrey p ^d him	130	
	To B ^{ro} and Boughton for settling of Ac ^t	150	
	To the Carriers there out of 650	423	
	To striking packing & carrying to the Warehouse	1000	
	650 To Tobias		
26	To Ellis Shreve & Shreve's fees p ^d Sam ^l Smith	456	
		<u>17655</u>	<u>55:5:6 1/4</u>
			<u>132:5:3</u>
			<u>167:8:9 1/4</u>
			<u>1:1:2</u>
			<u>83:12:4</u>
			<u>42:9:0</u>
			<u>126:1:0</u>
	By Sundries of Inventory		
	By Tobias Inspected 650 ^{at 14/}	650	

Errors Caught of ^{per} Budget & Nolan

Before Philip² died (1733) he was buying land from George Slator, who had been granted a large area of land by the Proprietors dated June 27, 1731, references to which are listed here. The abstracts will be recorded under the third generation.

Lease and release pp. 358 through 361 Book A #1
 Indenture - Nov. 12, 1744, 248 acres on Rocky Cedar Run
 " - Apr. 15, 1745, sale by children 350 acres on
 Elk Lick Run
 " - Mar. 3, 1747/8, pp. 334-337, Book B, 236
 acres on Tuskorora

This concludes the documentary record, known at the time of this writing, of Philip² Noland of the second generation in America.

* * * * *

Third Generation

Though Philip² left a will, it has not been found. However, his five children are named in following documents recorded in Fairfax County (taken from Prince William in 1742).

Book A #1, pages 358-361 Lease & Release

"This Indenture made the twelfth day of November in the eighteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George the second King of Gt. Britain and in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and

forty four between Peter Noland, Philip Noland, Pearce Noland, Paul and Mary Noland of the county of Fairfax of the one part and Willoughby Newton of the county of Westmoreland of the other part witnesseth that the afore-said Peter Noland, Philip Noland, Pearce Noland, Paul and Mary Noland, for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings of lawful money of Gt. Britain, to them in hand paid at and before ensealing and delivery thereof by the said Willoughby Newton the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged doth bargain and sell unto the said Willoughby Newton all that tract of two hundred and forty eight acres of land, situated upon a Draft of Rocky Cedar Run joining to lands formerly granted to Major George Eskridge in Fairfax county which said land was first granted to George Slator as by deed from the Proprietors office dated the twenty seventh of June 1731, and by him sold and conveyed amongst other lands to one Philip Noland who by his last will and Testament devised the same to his four sons Peter, Philip, Pearce and daughter Mary, to be equally divided between them as may appear by the said will (skip 11 lines) In witness whereof the parties to these presents their hands and seals have interchangeably set this day and year above written.

Signed sealed & Delivered

Peter Noland (seal)

in presence of us

Philip Noland

W. West

Pearce P. Noland

Richard Sturman

Paul did not sign this

Joseph Gardner

Mary X Noland

At a Court held for Fairfax County April 16, 1745." Peter Noland, Philip Noland, Peirce Noland and Mary Noland acknowledged this Lease to Willoughby Newton to be their act and deed which is admitted to Record.

Teste

Catesby Cocke Cl Cor

Following this is Noland's release to Newton dated November thirteenth 1744. Newton was of Cople parish in Westmoreland. The two hundred and forty eight acres of land which Philip² Noland had bought from George Slator, was sold by the Noland heirs for the "sum of thirty pounds Current money of Virginia." This tract of land joined the land of Maj. George Eskridge to the line of William Linton and near the land of Mr. Francis Awbrey.

Book #1 A, pages 396 through 400

"This Indenture made the fifteenth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty five between Peter Nowland Philip Nowland Pierce Nowland Paul Nowland and Mary Nowland plantors and spinster of the parish of Truro & County of Fairfax of the one party and Lewis Ellzey of the parish and County aforesaid Gent. of the other part witnesseth that the

said Peter Nowland Philip Nowland Pierce Nowland and Paul Nowland and Mary Nowland for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings sterling to them in hand paid by the said Lewis Ellzey" (skip two lines) "by these presents do bargain and sell unto the said Lewis Ellzey all that tract or parcel of land situated in the County aforesaid upon Elk Lick Run ... beginning on the wets side of Elk Lick Run about two miles above the mouth of the run extending" (skip two lines) "containing three hundred and fifty acres" (skip two lines) "the said Slator sold and conveyed unto Philip² Noland father of the said Peter Philip Peirce Paul and Mary & by him devised by his last will & Testament unto the aforesaid Peter Philip Pierce Paul & Mary party to these presents" etc. etc. This lease ends seventeen lines beyond this point with these signatures:

Signed Sealed & Delivered

Peter Nowland (seal)

in presence of

Philip Nowland (seal)

W. West

Pierce P. Noland (seal)

Richard Sturman

Mary W. Noland (seal)

Joseph Gardner

Joseph Johnson

Paul did not sign - probably

Thomas Awbrey

too young

William Hallings

At a Court held for Fairfax County June 18, 1745 the

above lease was admitted to record.

Teste:

Catesby Cocke Cl Cor

Following this is the Release. The amount paid for the Elk lick land was thirty pounds current money of Virginia. The release and receipt was proved June 18, 1745.

Book B, pages 334-337

"This Indenture made the Eighth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty eight Between Peter Noland and Ann his wife Philip Noland and Elizabeth his wife Pearce Noland and Sarah his wife Paul Noland and Mary Noland of the county of Fairfax of the one part and Francis Elzey of the county of Fairfax aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the said Peter Noland and Ann his wife Philip Noland and Elizabeth his wife Pearce Noland and Sarah his wife Paul Noland and Mary Noland for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings sterling to them in hand paid by Francis Elzey ... have granted bargained and sold ... all that tract of land lying in the county of Fairfax on the Tusk-aroro branch of Goose Creek containing two hundred and thirty six acres being two full thirds of a larger tract of land formerly granted to George Slator of Prince William County by deed from the Proprietors of the Northern Neck

and by him sold and conveyed to Philip² Noland later of the said county of Prince William who by his last Will and Testament did give and devise the same unto the afore-said Peter Philip Peirce Paul & Mary partys to these presents, the other third part of the above mentioned land having been purchased of them by Thomas Moxley etc." and continuing for fourteen lines, this lease to Elzey is signed by all the Noland heirs and witnesses are given as

Thomas Awbrey	Peter Noland (seal)
Josiah Clapham	Ann Noland (seal)
David Richardson	Philip Noland (seal)
	Elizabeth Noland (seal)
	Pierce Noland (seal)
	Sarah Noland (seal)
	Paul P. Noland (seal)

On the next day, in the release of the above, the Noland heirs "Received of Francis Elzey the within mentioned sum of sixty pounds Sterling being the consideration mentioned in the within Deed to be paid by him to us on the perfection thereof this ninth day of March MDCCXLviii" (1748).

Note: Peter, Philip, Pierce are now married. Pierce can now sign his name and Paul can sign with his initial P. Question: Why did Mary not sign?

Philip³ Noland in the Lease and release following sells, without his brothers, a tract of land of one hundred and fifty acres on Tuskorora.

Liber A #1 Fairfax county p. 416-17

"Indenture made the fifteenth of July in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty five between Philip Noland of Truro parish in the county of Fairfax of the one part and Thomas Moxley of the same parish and county of the other part witnesseth that Philip Noland for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings sterling money of Gt. Britain etc." ... " doth bargain and sell unto the said Thomas Moxley all that tract or parcel of land situated lying and being in the parish & County aforesaid upon the Tuskorora branch of Goose Creek containing one hundred and fifty acres etc." After twenty eight more lines of legal phrasing it is signed by Philip³ Noland witnessed by John Hamilton, John Sturman and Benjamin Tobastion. Lease acknowledgement July 16, 1745 - Test.

Catesby Cocke, Cl Ct.

In the release dated, day following, July 16, 1745, - abstracting - "the said Philip³ Noland for and in consideration of the sum of twenty pounds current money and four thousand five hundred pounds of Tobacco to him in hand paid at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents by the said Thomas Moxley, the receipt whereof the said

Philip Noland doth hereby acknowledge" etc. After two pages, 418 & 419, this release is concluded, signed by Philip Noland and witnessed by the same three above.

In the next document, and five months before he sold the Tuskaroro Tract, Philip³ bought of Mary Aubrey, widow and executrix of John Aubrey and a sister-in-law of Philip's³ wife, Elizabeth Awbrey, a tract of land containing four hundred and sixteen acres, situated in Truro parish which had been "devised unto Richard Awbrey by the last will and Testament of his father Francis Awbrey, late of the said county dec'd., and by the death of the said Richard Awbrey fell to the aforesaid John Awbrey and by his last will and testament was appointed to be sold by the aforesaid Mary Awbrey as being Executrix of said will and is bounded as followwith vizt: Beginning at two elms one ash & two small sugar trees one hundred yards above the Ferry landing on Potomac river and opposite the Conoe Island thence down the river and binding there with South etc ... standing on Potomac river and corner of Albin Thacker & King then with their line and binding therewith South two hundred and forty four poles...to a white oak standing on Clarks run etc. ... in the line of Hallinge, now Sinklers, standing one hundred yards above the Ferry road."

The above Lease was signed by Mary & Awbrey witnessed by Sampson Darrell, Thomas Wren, John Evans

and James Daniel.

At a Court held for Fairfax county Feb. 18, 1745, Mary Awbrey acknowledged this lease to Philip Noland to be her act and deed which is admitted to record.

Test.

Catesby Cocke Cl.Ct.

Book A #1, pp. 504, 505, 506 & 507

In the release dated August 20, 1745, Mary receives from Philip³ "the sum of seven thousand pounds of tobacco and seven pounds to her in hand paid". Mary Awbrey signed with her mark +, written Mary + Awbrey.

Witnesses

Sampson Darrell

John Evans

Thomas Wren, James Daniel

Test.

Catesby Cocke Cl Ct.

Book pp 47- 48-

Josiah¹ Clapham had acquired land in 1739 twenty acres of which he leased to Philip³ Noland, and as expressed in the Indenture dated October fifteenth seventeen hundred and forty five, "leased unto the said Philip Nowland one certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the foresaid county and bounded as followeth. Vizt.:

Beginning at a hickory standing upon the river bank of Potomac near the mouth of a small gut S. 80 poles to a white oak sapling thence N. 65 E 86 to the said river thence N by Wt. 86 poles up the said river to the beginning to conclude twenty acres of land for and during the time of four & twenty year from the date hereof" etc. ... "the said Philip Nowland to pay unto the said Josiah Clapham ... the quantity of Two hundred and fifty pounds of Tobacco according as the Law Directs or three hundred pounds of Tobacco to be paid out of the said Noland Tobacco house every way well Conditioned to pass the Inspection according to Law annually on the twenty fifth of March in witness whereof to the performance of the aforesaid premises I have set my hand and affixed my seal" etc.

Witnessed by

Signed

Guy Broadwater

Josiah Clapham

Henry Brewer

Admitted to record for Fairfax county Oct. 15, 1745

Test.

Catesby Cocke, Cl Ct.

This Philip of the third generation, seems to have been more acquisitive than his brothers, judging by the Court records, as shown by the following four items when he added a total of one thousand, two hundred and ninety

five acres, to his previous holdings.

Deed Bk. A, p. 17 - Aug. 9, 1757

1. "I, Philip Noland of Loudoun Co. and Cameron Parish" leased to wells on Clarks Run and joining Sinclairs land etc. In presence of Sam Awbrey, Peter Noland & Thomas Awbrey.
2. Philip from Gore, four hundred & sixty acres on Potomac, which was granted to Thacker from Proprietor of Northern Neck of Virginia.
3. Abril to Noland, two hundred and sixty-five acres, on Clarkes Run - 1757.
4. Page 217 - Aug. 20, 1758.

Between Henry Awbrey, of South Carolina, and Philip Noland, of Loudoun Co., lying on Potomac to corner of John Phillips land - to Thacker, containing five hundred and fifty acres. Signed by - Sam Awbrey, Pierce Noland, Francis Awbrey and Sarah Roberts.

Witness Sam Awbrey - Examined, Pierce Noland

Other transactions of Philip Noland are of record at Leesburg, here are three typical from the Order Books E and F 1770-73-74:

Philip Noland, Gent. is appointed surveyor from his Ferry to Todhunters, which he is ordered to keep in repair

according to the Acts of Assembly in that case made and provided ... and Josiah Clapham Gent. to allot his hands.

An Indenture of Feeoffment from Philip Noland, Gent., to Thomas Noland, proved by oath of Samuel Noland & Richard Hopkins.

In 1774 John Hildrop, a servant man, belonging to Philip Noland, Gent., came into Court with his said master, and agreed to serve him two years and one month, after his present time expired, in consideration of his run away time, with the approbation of the Court, the same is ordered to be satisfied.

Philip was active in local affairs and projects from 1743 when he served as vestryman of Truro Parish. He was chosen to "procession between Goose Creek and Limestone Run as far as Little River." Only reputable Freeholders were appointed by the parish to renew the old landmarks between plantations. This derived from an old English custom called "beating the bounds."

It is necessary here to give a brief account of Truro parish.

In May 1732, a legislative act set off that part of Prince William County lying above the Occoguan River, and its branch Bull Run, westward to the Indian thorofare of the Blue Ridge Mountains (Ashby's Gap), as the new parish

named Truro - named for Truro in Cornwall, Eng. In 1742 Fairfax County was created from Prince William, all of which was in Truro parish until 1748, when the part above Difficult Run became the parish of Cameron. Goose Creek Chapel, the upper church of old Truro, now lay in Cameron,. This chapel was on the land of Francis Awbrey near the Big Spring, which bubbles away beside the Old Carolina Road (now Route 15) about two miles north of Leesburg. The records of Cameron parish are lost and with them much valuable material concerning the Noland family.

In 1777 Philip was Sheriff of Loudoun County which was created by dividing Fairfax Co. into two counties; the Assembly passed a bill on the 8th day of June 1757 providing the partition: "All that part, lying above Difficult run, which falls into the Potomac river ... and from the head of the same run, a straight course, to the mouth of Rocky run, shall be one county, and called by the name of Loudoun." All that area below Difficult Run remained in Fairfax. Loudoun County was named for John Campbell, 4th Earl of Loudoun, though he never stepped foot on its soil. In 1798, a portion of Loudoun was returned to Fairfax. In 1770 another new parish was created out of Cameron. The land beyond Goose Creek and running to the Blue Ridge became Shelburne Parish.

By acquiring land bordering the Potomac Philip Noland had a favored position to enter the ferry business. His wife's father, Francis Awbrey, owned an early ferry at Point of Rocks before 1741, and his son, Thomas Awbrey, obtained a license for it in 1769. However, the Old Carolina Road, which had evolved from a buffalo, and Indian path, as a route of travel from Pennsylvania to North Carolina, approached the Potomac River above the mouth of the Monocasy River in Maryland, opposite Philip's land in Loudoun. During the years to follow, the steady stream of travel of people by pack horses, wagons, including the sturdy Conestoga, soldiers, war equipment, etc., crossed the Potomac on Noland's Ferry. All paid a fee of four pence per man, and four pence per horse, and later this was raised to eight pence per man, and eight pence per horse. Other services, such as blacksmith, repairs, shoemaker and tailor, were obtainable - or so goes the story. In 1780 a Moravian traveler wrote in his journal that Mr. Thomas Noland and his father (Philip) and fatherinlaw have two hundred negroes in this neighborhood on both sides of the Potomac. For fuller account of the activities surrounding this ferry, read Fairfax Harrison's "Landmarks of Old Prince William" and "Virginia Colonial State Papers."

With acreages in grains, tobacco barns full plus the fares from the ferry, Philip Noland and his son Thomas were quite able to start building the fine brick Georgian house, above the Ferry landing. The exact date of its building is unknown. It has been estimated as around 1770-75. It is a fact that guns were stored there during the Revolution, as military records state that in 1781, 720 muskets and 486 bayonets were removed from Noland's. It is also true that in 1778, after the battle of Saratoga, a camp for Hessian soldier prisoners was established at Noland's Ferry. When these prisoners were dispersed, some remained in Loudoun County, which has given rise to the supposition that they did work on the house. Be that as it may, something of major proportions interfered with its completion. No owner just abandoned a mansion almost finished, unless the stress of sorrow, a flood, a drought, worn out lands, lack of materials, labor, or funds, caused him to abandon a project so dear to his heart.

Though the land in this area was naturally fertile, growing good corn, wheat and some tobacco, the practice of rotating crops was unknown. As a result, the fertility of the soil was gradually depleted, and the land took its revenge by producing scanty and poor grains. The Revolution, too, hastened farmers into hard times. Labor

was scarce, and the county was losing its young men to western Virginia, Kentucky, and the Carolinas. Could any of the above reasons have been a factor which ultimately left this beautiful structure waiting for the finishing touches needed to bring it to life?

Today, Noland Ferry House stands strong, and finished, but the life lived there is very different from the eighteenth century pattern of the original Nolands.

The title of inheritance, as recorded in the Leesburg, Loudoun County records, follows:

Thomas⁴ Noland, son of Philip³, by his will, found in Will Bk I page 377 dated Feb. 2, 1811 - May 14, 1811, gave to his sons Dade⁵ P., Samuel⁵, and Lloyd⁵, the Noland's Ferry Farm, and four islands in the Potomac river. A partition deed between Dade P., Samuel and Lloyd is recorded in Deed Bk. 2S's, page 5

Samuel⁵ Noland died 1828 intestate. His two children Louisa⁶ and Peyton⁶ inherited. Peyton died prior to 1852, intestate & unmarried, and his interest passed to his sister Louisa.

Louisa⁶ Noland married Richard F. Simpson. He died 1865. Will Bk. 2Q, p. 332. Louisa⁶ died 1892, and by her will dated Jan. 8, 1885, Will Bk 3K's, page 424, she devised to her daughter Louisa.

Louisa⁷ Simpson - "all the tracts of land known as Noland's Ferry containing 100 acres situated partly in Loudoun & partly in Maryland." (Islands in Md.) Louisa Simpson married Penrose Jones and in her will in Bk. 30's, p. 332 devised the Nolands Ferry Farm to her husband for life, and after his death to her brother Richard's⁷ children of Wichita Falls, Texas. Penrose Jones died Sept. 10, 1934 and the farm passed to

Mabel⁸ Simpson Rice, Ruth⁸ Simpson, Airy⁸, and Richard⁸ F. Simpson Jr.

These four Simpson heirs were the last of Noland blood to own the Nolands Ferry Farm.

William H. Martin, lawyer of Leesburg, bought the farm January 25, 1935.

Martin sold to Hugh & Catherine Rakes January 19, 1943. Deed Bk. 11Q, p. 488.

Rakes sold to Consolidated Farms Inc. June 23, 1946. D. Bk. 12G, p. 190.

Consolidated Farms sold to Wayne G. Brookings Feb. 18, 1950 for ten thousand dollars and other considerations.

Wayne Brookings sold to the present owner.

In 1946 the writer visited the Noland's Ferry House, finding cattle huddled together under the lee end and under one big tree, which gave them some shade from the hot sun. The land around it was untilled, used for pasture. The house stood staunchly, finely proportioned, the thick brick walls mellowed with age, and beautiful in color. Georgian in character, the front facade was topped by a heavy cornice with large dentils, beneath which were five double hung windows having twelve small panes of glass in each sash, with a decorative brick cornice above, and a heavy sill below. The beauty of a shadow line was created by a shallow projection of bricks in the space between the bottom of the second floor windows and the top of the four first floor windows.

The centered front entrance was particularly fine, and of a type frequently used on Georgian houses of the last quarter of the eighteenth century. Flanking the simply panelled door were pilasters carrying an entablature and cornice of impedimented form, which enclosed a semi circular leaded glass fan light.

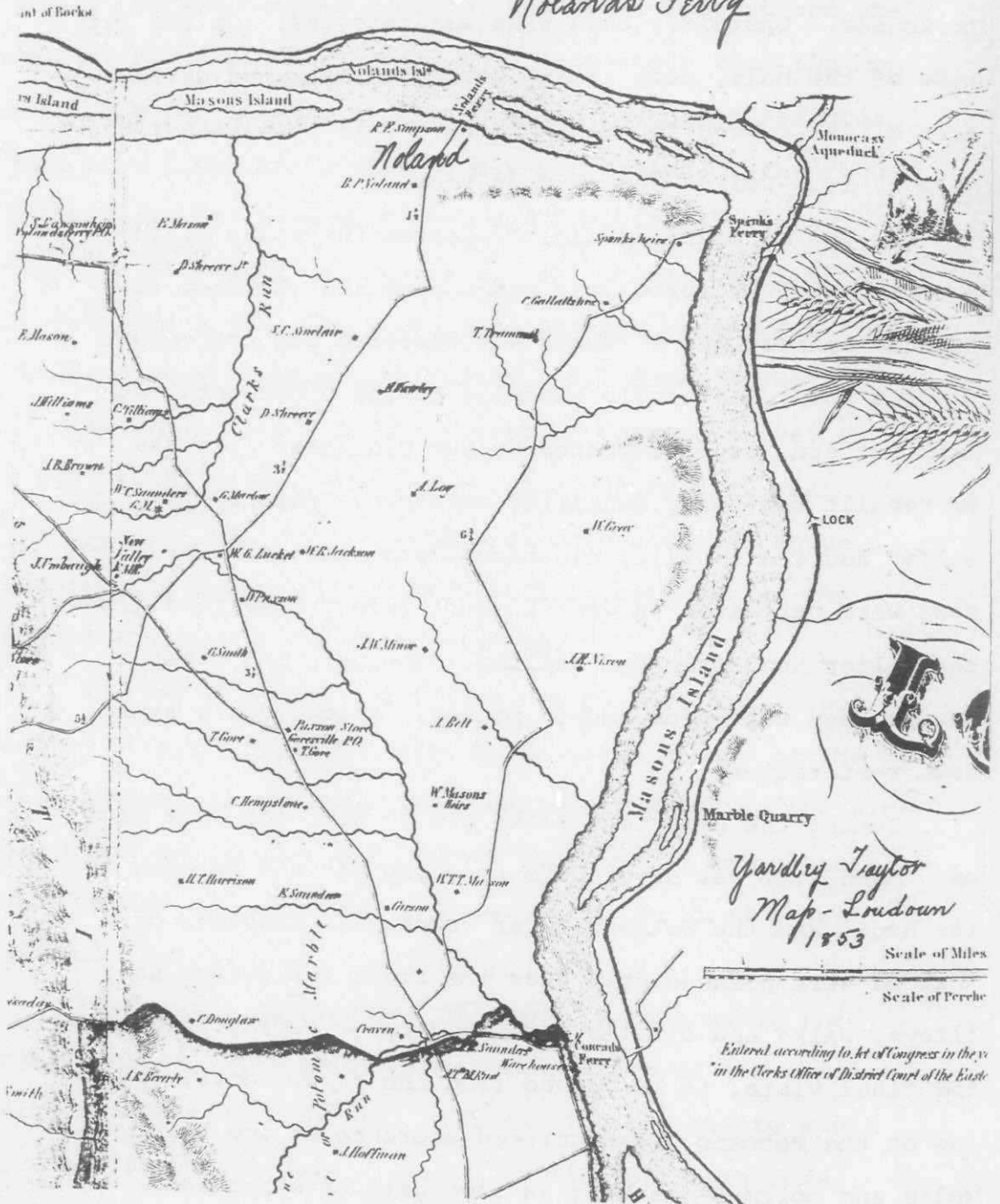
The house, rectangular in shape, with a gable roof, having broad chimneys at either end, followed the typical Virginia plan of a central hall running the entire width and ending at the garden door. Opening off this lower hall were four well proportioned, high ceilinged, rooms

with panelled fireplace breasts, and in the library arched bookcases. Upstairs, this plan was repeated. On the left side of the hall, easy rising stairs with turned ballusters climbed to the top floor where a ball room, measuring 30 x 17 ft., waited for dancing feet.

In the nineteen fifties I visited the house again, shortly after Mr. Brookings had bought it. At that time he had repaired the chimneys and restored the left front drawing room, faithfully adhering to the eighteenth century pattern, as interpreted by the Tidewater planters. He rebuilt the heavy dentilled cornices, restored the panelling and chair rails, plastered, and painted. The windows were curtained in damask and a lovely Waterford glass chandelier hung from the ceiling. The sofa and other furnishings were fine and in period. Altogether a handsome restoration.

During the next ten years, bit by bit, the work went on. Much time was devoted to creating gardens between the house and the Potomac River frontage. Hundreds of boxwood were planted down near the river for future use. Alleys, walks and circles were laid out, keeping in mind the final vista, to be viewed from the garden door, ending at the Potomac. A dignified entrance of low brick walls and columns flanking an iron gate gave a silent invitation to all garden lovers to step through and enjoy.

Noland's Ferry





Noland's Ferry House and Gardens

Mr. Brookings, after all this work, decided to sell. In 1960 the house was placed on the market, at one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

The new owner, wanting more rooms, added a wing at either end, achieving a symmetrical balance. Personally, I wish this had not been done. Now again, it is for sale, the price - four hundred and fifty thousand. Inflation has overtaken real estate. How times, prices and the worth of money do change. Philip and Thomas Noland never could have imagined such an increase.

After a full and active life, Philip³ died. The date of his will in Book E, p. 67, was Mar. 15, 1794 - probated Sept. 8, 1794. More documents concerning Philip³ in Prince William, Fairfax and Loudoun Counties can be found, but I have copied the most important. However, there is one more which should be included as it throws some light on other close Noland relatives. Following is an abstract, made by this writer, from the original, a photostat of which is in her possession. It is a deed dated Aug. 30, 1773, in which Philip buys from his brothers Peter and Paul "a certain peace, portion or parcell of land Situate lying and being in Fairfax County and Colony aforesaid ... in the line of Colo: Masons and running North seventy four degrees East fifty four pole ... thence North forty degrees East two hundred and

fifty six pole ... in the line of West ... on a Stoney ridge in the line of Masons thence South forty five degrees East fifty six pole ... in a valley that fall in to the North Branch thence along Masons line South twenty degrees thirty west one hundred and ninety two poles to the first station to conclude one hundred and eighty nine acres of land.... granting conveying and assuring of said land and premises hereby granted with the appurtenances unto the said Philip Noland his heirs and assigns forever according to the true intent and meaning of these presents and to no other use.... In witness whereof the said Peter Noland and Paul Noland have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year above written.

Sealed & Delivered

in presence of

Peter Noland (SEAL)

Sam. l A. Arvin

Paul Noland (SEAL)

Griffith Noland. Samuel Noland.

Awbrey Noland.

Charles Noland. Samuel Noland. Chas. Vandick

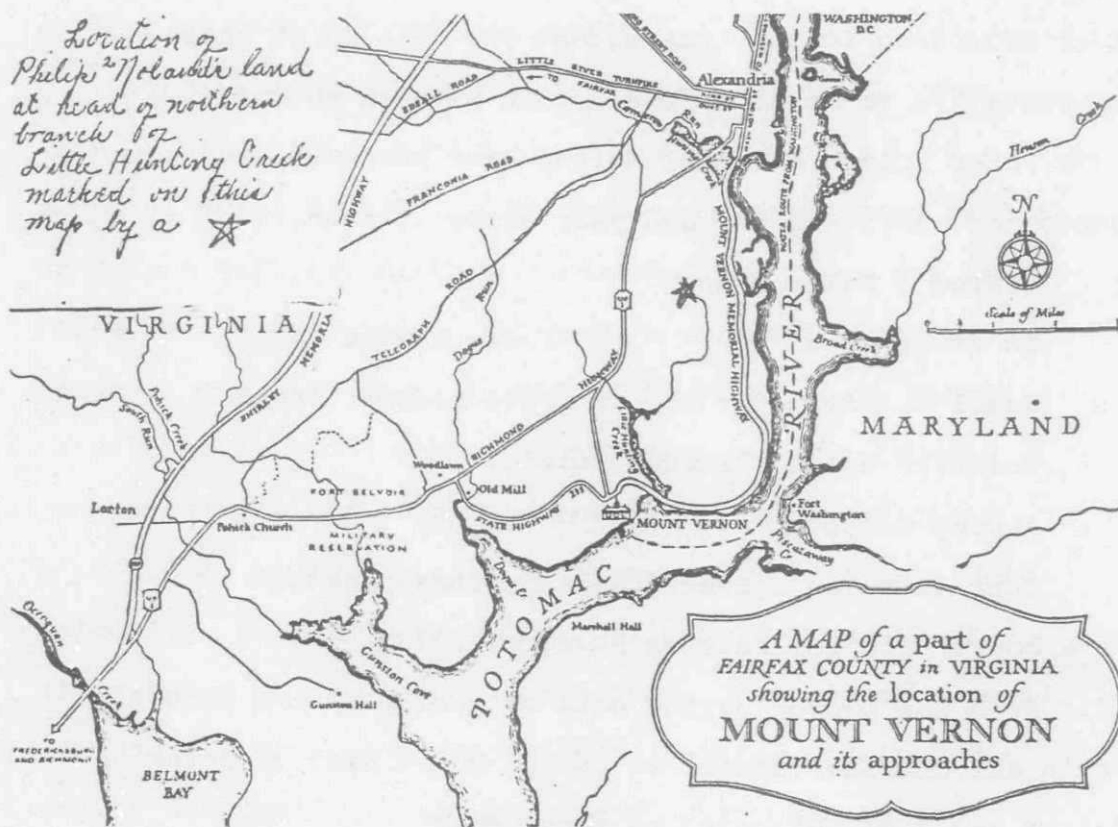
At a court held for Fairfax November 1773

This deed was proved by the oath of Awbrey Noland Samuel Arvin and Charles Vandick to be the act & deed of Peter Noland and Paul Noland to be recorded."

Teste: J. Wagoner Jr. Cl. Ct.

The above deed describes a piece of land lying in Fairfax County at the head of the "North Branch of Little Hunting Creek Colonel Mason's Corner tree etc." which Philip² Noland, the father of Peter³, Philip³, Paul³, Pierce³ and Mary³, had been granted on Oct. 14, 1728, by the Proprietors of the Northern Neck of Va. Locating this land on today's Fairfax County map places it a short distance above Mt. Vernon. Given below is a Xerox copy of this document.

Location of Philip² Noland's land at head of northern branch of Little Hunting Creek marked on this map by a ★



The Right Honble Thomas

Lord Halifax of Leeds Castle in the

County of Kent and Baron of Lancaster in Scotland &

William Duke of Rutland in the

County of Warwick in the said County of Kent &

Northumberland & for the said William Duke of Rutland

in the County of Rutland, to wit to whom his

gracious Majesty shall send his Letters Patent

under the Great Seal of Great Britain, bearing

in substance, that we do give, grant and confer unto Philip

son of the said Duke of Rutland, full power, sole privilege

and authority, that he do, or cause to be done, within

the County of Rutland, such and so many things as he shall

think fit, and as he shall think fit, to be done, within

the County of Rutland, such and so many things as he shall

think fit, and as he shall think fit, to be done, within

Philip's Deed for 189 acres of land

bring out new lines, being a Seneca by the said Master, and extending along or near the
line of the land between the said East Point, North, seventy four Degrees East, fifty -
four Poles to a double bodied White Oak sapling, thence North, forty, Degrees East, to
two hundred and fifty six Poles to a stake between a Red Oak sapling and a small
Hickory in the line of the land belonging to John West, now in the possession of Cap-
tain Broadwater; thence along his line North, fifty nine Degrees West, one hundred
and seventy six Poles; thence North, sixty Degrees West, forty eight Poles to a small
Black Oak on a narrow ledge, thence South, fifteen Degrees West, seventy one Poles
to a small White Oak on the opposite side; thence South, thirty, Degrees East, forty eight
Poles to a small Red Oak on a long ridge on a line of Colonel Bladen's line; thence South,
forty five, Degrees East, fifty six Poles to a large white Oak in a hill, that falls into
the head of the North Branch of Little Hunting Creek. Colonel Bladen's line is
standing about two hundred yds above the (said) head; thence along his line
South, twenty, Degrees thirty Minutes West, one hundred and ninety two Poles to the first
Station; **together** with all Rights & Members and Appurtenances thereto
belonging, Royals Minors excepted and a full true Part of said Land, together, Ten, forty, four
Mins -

Mins and none that shall be paid thereon; **CHAVE AND WELCH** the
 said one hundred and eighty nine Acres, less of Land together with all Rights, Profits and
 Benefits to the same belonging, is in any manner appertaining, except before us, to him
 the said Philip. Volens his Heirs and assigns forever, to the said Philip, Richard his Heirs
 and assigns the sum of **ONE HUNDRED POUNDS** to us, our Heirs and assigns, or to
 to the said Attorney or Attorneys, Agent or Agents or Agents of us the said Proprietors, or to
 the said Attorney or Attorneys or Attorneys of our Heirs and assigns, Proprietors of the said
 Northern Neck, yearly and every year on the first Day of March. That the said Philip the
 said Rent of one Sterling Sterling money for every fifty acres of Land hereby granted and so
 proportionable for greater or a lesser Quantity; **PROVIDED** that if the said Philip
 the said Philip or assigns, shall not pay the before referred annual Rent so that the
 same may Part thereof shall be Arrears or unpaid by the space of two whole years after the
 same shall become due, if lawfully demanded, that then it shall and may be lawfully for us,
 our Heirs and assigns, Proprietors as aforesaid, our or their certain Heirs or Attorneys
 Agent or Agents into the above granted Premises to enter and take the same as if this
 Grant had never passed. **GIVEN** at our Office in Lancaster County within our said
 Propriety under our Seal, **WITNESSE** our Agent and Attorney fully authorized thereto.
 Dated the fourteenth Day of October in the second Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord
 William, the Third.

Dated the fourteenth Day of October in the second Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord
George the Second by the Grace of God of Great Brittain, France and Ireland,
King Defender of the Faith &c. in request & petition one thousand seven hundred and one
witnesseth

Philip Nolan's Deed for one
hundred & eighty nine Acres of
Land in Staffordshire County.
Examined

This Deed is for a Land granted unto John Edg upon
Philip Nolan's Deed being to pay the Composition & Ransom
thereof for above this grant, ~~which was~~ but Nolan (who was
the first taker up of Land) afterwards before the Deed
was delivered to Edg paying the same Edg's Deed is now
cancelled. Vide Deed Book N^o B. p. 117.

As stated in the Deed above, this land was bounded by that of Col. Mason III (drowned when his famous son, George IV of Gunstan Hall, was ten years old, in 1735, who inherited, and the author of the Virginia Bill of Rights), the astute, gifted, rich widow Brent, and John West's land, "now in possession of Capt. Broadwater." In 1730 a ferry was established from Broadwater land, on the south side of Hunting Creek, but was unsuccessful, and moved. In 1740 a public ferry was set up at Hunting Creek on Hugh West's land. A tobacco warehouse was close by. Between 1728 and 1773 there was a steady development of plantations in this area, and tobacco trade expanded. The old Indian path became a "rolling" road over which oxen, horses, and sometimes men, pulled hogsheads of tobacco to the Hunting Creek warehouse. In 1748 the general assembly authorized the town of Alexandria to be located here. This road passed within a few hundred yards of the Noland-Mason boundary (see doc.), on through Alexandria, to the Francis Awbury (Awbrey) Ferry, which was the earliest ferry crossing the Potomac River to the mouth of Rock Creek, in Maryland, below the tip of Analostan Island, now Roosevelt Island. From Awbrey's Ferry the old road continued to Falls Church, but the first Church was built in 1734, the second in 1767-69 and the road was known as Awburys Road. Francis Awbrey, of a Westmoreland

family, owned much land in Fairfax, Prince William, and Loudoun. His will of Dec. 14, 1741 in which he names nine children, three of whom were already married. His daughter, Elizabeth, and her husband, Philip³ Noland, are mentioned, with Elizabeth inheriting a tract of land on Tuskorora Creek. His daughter, Sarah, is also named, inheriting land "where Jonathan Richard now lives" ... extending to Sinklers corner. This Sarah was the wife of Pierce³ Noland, brother of Philip.

By 1773, the 1728 grant of land to Philip² Noland, of one hundred and eighty nine acres, had been in the family for forty five years. During that time it had been in three counties, Stafford, Prince William and Fairfax. The fact that Philip³ wanted to keep this land would indicate either a sentimental attachment, or that it was strategically located near the tobacco warehouse and ferry at Hunting Creek, or he might have wanted to forestall any family disputes which could occur among the heirs. If the latter were not true, then why was this deed witnessed by five other Noland men?

The records concerning the joint land sales of the other three brothers, Peter, Pierce, Paul and sister, Mary, have been tabulated previously, but there are a few more facts to be recorded. Taking them separately, I will begin with Peter³.

Based on the fact that Peter³ signed all deeds first leads one to believe he was the eldest. He married Ann Wilcoxon, daughter of John Wilcoxon, who signed Francis Awbrey's will of 1741, and whose own will is recorded in Montgomery County, Md. Dec. 16, 1754. In Wilcoxon's will he names his grandson Peter⁴ Noland.

Peter³, in the 1773 sale, is listed as of North Carolina. He lived in Wilkes County. In his will, 1778-79, he names the following children:

Sons - Sampson⁴

Henry⁴

Pierce⁴

Moses⁴

He does not name the Peter⁴ above.

Daughters - Martha⁴, who is married to James Carrel

Delilah⁴, who is married to William Davis

Grandson - Philip⁵ Davis

Granddaughter - Sarah⁵ Carrel

Executors - Pierce⁴ Noland and John Brown

Probated - Apr. 16, 1796

The sons, Henry⁴, Pierce⁴ and Moses⁴ can be followed in 1790 Wilkes Co. Census and Land Grants.

Concerning Pierce³, the records give these facts:

In Liber A

Pierce Noland to Samuel Washington, 1742-46.

Liber A, p. 204

Pierce sells a slave named Dublin to Lawrence Washington in 1743.

Liber A #1, pp. 358-361

Lease and Release from Pierce & brothers to Willoughby Newton, 248 acres on draft of Rocky Cedar Run in 1744-45.

Liber A #1, pp. 396-400

April 15, 1743 Lease to Lewis Ellzey, 350 acres on Elk Lick Run. Release June 18, 1745.

Liber B, pp. 334-37

Lease and Release, Mar. 8, 1748, 236 acres on branch Tuscarora, of Goose Creek to Francis Ellzey.

Liber B, #1, pp. 9, 10, 11, 12 - or Liber C

Pierce and Sarah, his wife, sell the 330 acres of land on Clarks Run which was willed Sarah by her father, Francis Awbrey, on Dec. 14, 1741, to Hugh West of Fairfax County. Sealed and delivered in presence of John West, Samuel Taylor, Elizabeth Taylor, Arthur Moore, Thomas McCarty, William Ramsay, Charles Broadwater.

This deed of Lease and Release was proved at a Court held for Fairfax County, March 28, 1750, by the oaths of

William Ramsay, Charles Broadwater, and John West Jr., three of the subscribing witnesses thereto, to be the Acts and Deeds of Pierce Noland and his wife, Sarah, to Hugh West and were on his motion admitted to record.

Test.

John Graham.

Liber A, p. 225

On Sept. 1758 a lease from Richardson to Trammel was sealed and delivered in presence of Thomas Awbrey, William Trammel, and Pierce Noland.

Liber A, p. 217

On Aug. 20, 1758 between Henry Awbrey of South Carolina and Philip Noland, 550 acres on Potomac river. Signed and sealed by Samuel Awbrey, Pierce Noland, Francis Awbrey Jr., and Sarah Roberts. Witness, Sam Awbrey

Examined - Pierce Noland

Order Book - 1756

Pierce Noland against Andrew Cumming, attachment.

Order Book 1 - 1752-53 - p. 280. Pr. William:

Philip³ Noland, plaintiff, vs. Wyatt

Pierce Noland having attended for five days as a witness for Philip against William Wyatt. Ordered the said Philip do pay him according to law, and for twice traveling to and from this court fifty miles.

Comment: The court house, in 1752, was Colchester, in 1753 it was at Dumfries. "Twice traveling to and from" would place Pierce's home within a twelve and a half mile radius from the court. His father's grant of one hundred and eighty nine acres was just about that same distance. I found no more records of Pierce after 1758. Was he dead when Philip bought out Peter and Paul? Of the fourth brother, Paul, and youngest, I have scanty data, other than the joint land records previously quoted. There was a Paul listed in the 1790 census of Guilford County, North Carolina. At that time he would have been past seventy years old. No wife or dependents are given. In 1773 he was still in Loudoun County.

This concludes the documental data from Court records, gathered by this researcher on the four Noland brothers of the third generation. Their sister Mary either died or her identity lost in marriage, which has happened so much with wives.

Of the five Noland men witnessing the 1773 deed of sale between Peter, Paul and Philip, the following data has been collected from the Fairfax and Loudoun County records.

Griffith Noland was a member of Graysons Regiment.
(Source Gwathmey Historical Register of Virginia.)

One Samuel Noland of Loudoun County militia. Captain, May 14, 1781 - Major July 1782. (Gwathmey) Samuel with Thomas Noland of Frederick County, Maryland, as a troop of Light Dragoons, Jan. 10, 1781 (Red Booke p. 123, No. 4, part 3, Calendar of Md. State Papers).

Awbrey Noland - Philip had a son Awbrey.

Charles Noland's record is more complete. In the First Census of the United States 1790 - Records of the State Enumerations 1782-85, Charles is named on the list of Richard Chichester, page 86, as head of family with ten white souls and one dwelling, Fairfax Co.

On Oct. 20, 1814 in Liber O #2, pp. 153-158, of Fairfax County, there is recorded a deed of sale by "Philip Noland and Elizabeth, his wife, Peirce Noland and Mary, his wife, Theopolis Noland and Margaret, his wife, Charles Noland and Sally, his wife, Verlinda Noland, Vincent Askin and Elizabeth, his wife, being children and legatees of Charles Noland the elder, late of said county of Fairfax, deceased." ... for and in consideration of the sum of six hundred and twenty dollars current money of the United States, to them the said ... in hand paid by the said Richard Ratcliffe. This acreage had been conveyed to the above Nolands by deed from Richard Fitzhugh and Susanna, his wife, bearing the date March 21, 1814, and was a part of the well known Ravensworth Tract. A Xerox copy of

this deed, from which this excerpt was taken, has been included in the main text of this book. Charles Noland, the elder, also owned land adjacent to that bought by his sons.

The estate of Charles Noland, the elder, was divided among his seven children and administered by Charles Noland Jr., 1813. Book L #1, page 144. A public auction was settled before the county court in 1817. "Received of Charles Noland our full share of the personal estate as per above account." Signed Pierce Noland and Vincent Askin. (Brothers in law.) Daniel Chichester certified that Charles Noland came before me, the subscriber, and made oath, according to law ... personal estate of his deceased father.

The age of Charles, the elder, can be estimated. In 1782 he had a family of ten, including his wife and himself. In 1814 he had five married children, now grown. According to his estate account he had seven children, six of whom are named in the land sale deed. With these facts at hand, Charles Sr. was born not later than 1748, which places him in the fourth generation of Nolands along with Samuel⁴, a Major in 1782 (Light Dragoons), Frederick Co., and Thomas⁴ Noland, born 1748, a son of Philip³ and Awbrey⁴, another son of Philip.

The seven children of Charles⁴ Sr. comprise the fifth generation - namely, Philip⁵, Pierce⁵, Theopolis⁵, Charles⁵, Verlinda⁵, and Elizabeth⁵ (Askin). The seventh, not named, was Thomas, so stated by Edward Wilson Noland, born Dec. 16, 1870, of Romney, W. Va., a grandson of Pierce⁵ who owned the farm on which Pierce⁵ and his wife Mary Powell lived after they left Fairfax County in 1824. The proven evidence concerning Pierce⁵ and Mary, his wife, with their descendants, has been fully covered in the main text of this book, up to the present time.

Of Philip⁵, Theopolis⁵, Charles⁵, and Verlinda⁵, the available records yielded nothing other than that given in the 1814 deed.

Of Elizabeth⁵, who married Vincent Askin, the Fairfax records give the names of their children:

Nancy Mahaly⁶

Israel Noland⁶

Jane Valency

Caroline Elizabeth⁶

John Littlejohn⁶

Some of these certainly could be traced by a study of the Askin family.

A great migration of young Northern Neck Virginians was taking place during the lifetime of this fifth generation.

The tobacco lands were worn out, forcing many families to seek new, fertile land in western Virginia, Kentucky, Ohio and the Carolinas. Veterans of the War of 1812 received land warrants which gave an added boost to this migration.

Whether some of the above named Noland brothers joined the southern and western trek, or whether the record of their activities lies buried in one of the "lost" deed books of Fairfax and Prince William Counties is a matter of conjecture. It is thought that Philip, and his wife Elizabeth, went to Washington County, Ohio, but without recorded facts, letters or family knowledge, it cannot be proved.

However, the surname of many Nolands/Nowlands are found listed in Ohio, Kentucky, North Carolina and South Carolina. That they descend from one, or more, of the early Maryland immigrants of the seventeenth century there is no doubt.

It is impossible for this genealogist to follow every member of a steadily growing family, especially if they frequently changed their habitat. After the lapse of years, without guideposts, they are lost to their relatives.

In this study of the writer's family, she was lucky in that their travels were confined to a small area covered by the mother county of Stafford, and her offspring of Prince William, Fairfax and Loudoun. When leaving this,

their native heath, in 1824, for Hampshire County, they blazed a trail, by leaving documental evidence to mark the transition. Sixty years later one member of the seventh generation (my father) left Hampshire for Tucker County, W. Va.; his story has been written and included in the main text of this book.

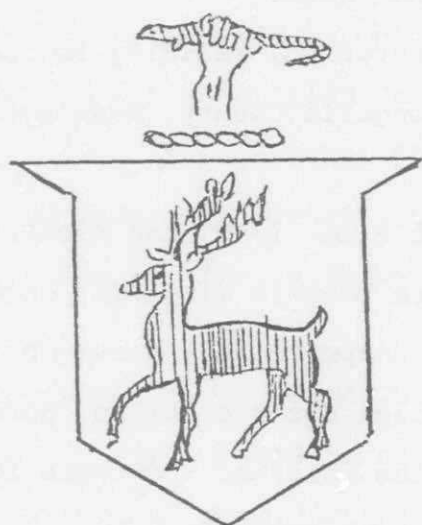
The eighth generation, residing in Tucker, scattered to Morgantown, Monongalia County, Washington, D.C., and Scarsdale, N. Y.

At the present time, 1975, the ninth, tenth and eleventh generations are back in Virginia, except one who lives in Florida. These comprise just eleven people.

This work, though not one hundred percent complete, or perfect, presents the facts as they were found in the records. Here-say has been avoided.

Directly following, the results of this study have been put into chart form, which will enable others interested to make a quick study of lineal and collateral lines.

This concludes this writer's research on the descendants of Pierce¹ Nowland/Noland, the immigrant, from 1686 to 1975.



McCarty

The Will of Captain Daniel McCarty, Esq.
Westmoreland County, Va.
Deeds and Wills 8-1, 1723-1730
Dated March 29, 1724

In the name of God, Amen, I Daniel McCarty of the parish of Cople in the County of Westmoreland, Esq. considering the uncertainty of this transitory life and in order to a more ready resignation of my immortal soul unto the Almighty and most mercifull God that gave it in full faith and belief of pardon and forgiveness of all my sins and a joyful resurrection to an everlasting state of bliss and happiness in and through the mercys and merriitts of my blessed Savior and redeemer Jesus Christ. I prepare, make and declare my last will and testament in form following First I desire my debts be justly paid without trouble and that in case of Controversies that my executors are not satisfied of the claim that the same be adjudged and decided by indifferent persons without going to law. Forasmuch as at times I have and so perhaps may have at the time of my death some peoples obligations for fees whose business is not or may not be finished, it is my will that in such case a suitable abatement be made them out of their obligations as my trustees shall think right and just. 3dly I desire a full inventory of my estate to be taken as soon as may be after my death and

that the same be valued and notwithstanding the same lies in different countys that the whole be compleated and returned to Westmoreland with a full account of all debts to me by bill bond or account and put into the said inventory as I think it ought to be. 4thly, For a provision for the future support of my loving consort I will and order that so long as she lives my widow she remain on my now dwelling plantation in full possession thereof and as mistress of my family, that she keep my children together in the same order and decorum as if I was living / while they remain single, underage and not otherwise provided for by my trustees that she have liberty to kill and cause to be killed annually such and so much provisions out of any of my stocks, Stafford not excepted as she shall think needful for my familys use and where it may best be spared. That she be posted with twelve of my slaves for so long as she remains and lives my widow of which the boy Natt, house Jane, Dinah, Arabella, Mallagascoe, Jenny or little Jenny to be at her choice to take, four out of them, and for the other eight my said wife to choose four and my trustees to assign her the other four and all if it can be so reasonably ordered of the slaves on my said dwelling plantation, those twelve slaves I order and allott to and for those uses) to wait on my widdow and children, to do the necessary work, in and about my house, to spin up all

the wooll, that my stocks of sheep shall annually yield, for the good of my familys in generall, to make corn for the use and support of my wife children and home house family and the tobacco to be to and for the use of my said wife she maintaining and fully providing for the said slaves all things by law and reason needful. It is also my will that within the space of one year after my death or as soon as conveniently it may be my Exrs. or trustees purchase ten slaves out of any negro shipp my wife shall desire or make choice of which said negroes is to be settled, and worked where my s^d wife pleases during her life (except their being worked on any part of my land) for that she has one thousand acres of land reserved out of Vaulx's Patent the sole profitt of whose labour I gave and allott to my said wife for her better support and maintenance during her natural life, she always providing for and maintaining the aforesaid slaves with all things needful and lawful. Item, it is my will that my wife have the profit of all my gardens and orchards on my said plantation to and for the better support and keeping of my house for herself and my children, during her widdowhood and all what silver utensils was hers before I married her as also all her apparrel of any sort that I have given her as well ornamental as needful together with her horse or such horse as may be commonly called hers at the time of my disease

and all her saddles and bridles. I give to my said wife (if she survives me) and to her disposal to whom she pleases, but in case of failure thereof her cloathes I order to be given to her daughters and the soup ladle to Sara and candle, kettle, and porringer to Lettice, but it is not my intent or will that my estate should be at the charge or expence of settling or seating the last mentioned ten slaves for my wife nor that she should bring into my family any persons boarders, storekeepers or any others whatever but such as properly have been or belong to my family. I give and bequeath to my son Dennis all my lands in Stafford County to him and his heirs male of his body and for want of such to my son Daniel and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such, to my son Billington and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such, to my son Thaddeus and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of my son Dennis and for want of such, to the heirs female of the body of Daniel, and for want of such, to the heirs female of the body of Billington and for want of such, to the heirs female of the body of Thaddeus and her heirs and assigns forever.

Item.- I give and bequeath all my lands in Westmoreland County to my son Daniel and the heirs male of his body and for want of such to my son Dennis and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such to my son Billington and

the heirs male of his body, and for want of such to my son Thaddeus and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of my son Daniel and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of my son Dennis and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Billington and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Thaddeus and her or their heirs forever. - Item, I give to my son Billington all my land at Farnham Creek in Richmond County that was my grandfather Billington's land to him and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such to my son Dennis and the heirs male of his body and for want of such to Daniel and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such, to Thaddeus and the heirs male of his body, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Billington, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Dennis, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Danl., and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Thaddeus, and her or their heirs forever. Item, I give to my son Thaddeus all my land at Mangorite in Richmond County, being the land that was Capt. John Rices, the land I bought of Webley Pavy and the land I bought of Benja Hindes, to my said son Thaddeus and the heirs male of his body and for want of such to my son Denis and the heirs male of his body and for want of such to Daniel and the heirs of his body, and for want of such to Billington and the males

of his body, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Thaddeus, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Denis, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Daniel, and for want of such to the heirs female of the body of Billington and her or their heirs forever. All my lands in Freshwater Patent that I bought of Vincent Cox and Phill Rodgers, I give to my son Daniel, his heirs and assigns. Item: I give to my son Thaddeus the sum of two hundred pounds sterling to be paid out of my estate in consideration that he has the smallest quantity of land and to buy more with and I confirm to my son Thaddeus the negro woman Alce or Alici, which I have already given him, and all her children already born or hereafter to be born and their future increase before or after my death, over and beside his rateable part of my estate hereafter to be given him. Item: It is my will that my negro Kingsale serve my son Denis and his heirs until he (I mean the said negro) arrives to forty five years of age, and then to be free and my son Denis to transport him to Maryland and to cloathe him well and it is also my will that my son Denis have all my negroes in Stafford that may be there at the time of my death (except Dick, Alcies husband) and that my trustees or Exrs in trust, hereafter named, as soon as conveniently may be, purchase for my said son as many more negroes as will make up the

whole number with those in Stafford, and Kingsale, twenty and that my negro Pompey, who was an apprentice to John Smith be one other of the said twenty five negroes. All which I give to my son Denis and the heirs of his body.

Item: I give to my said son Denis one fourth part of my household stuff as beds, potts, pans, pewter, brass, chairs, tables and such like and all my stocks of cattle, hogs, sheep, horses etc. that may be in Stafford at my death, and all the debts to me in said county due and owing and all goods and merchandize there, he paying and discharging all dues and lawfull demands against me to all persons in the said county of Stafford, and that my said son be possest with all that is given him within one year after my death or sooner if it may conveniently be.

Item: It is my will that the other three fourths of my household goods as aforesaid be divided between my other three sons but to remain in my wife's possession for hers and my familys use till Daniel marrys or goes to house-keeping and then he to have his part, and the others to have their parts at the death of my said wife, and not before, unless she pleases.

Item: I give to my three younger sons and to each of them, all the stocks of horses, cattle, sheep, hogs etc. that are or at the time of my death may be on the plantations to them respectively given, their mother having the privilege

of killing out of them as before given, and the wool of the sheep thereon to be manufactured, as aforesaid, but thereof Denis nor the negroes assigned to my wife except the first four is not to have any part.

Item: It is my will that all of my children except Denis, remain with their mother on my now dwelling plantation, so long as they live single and they are under age and not otherwise disposed of by my trustees, if my said wife remains my widow, and that they be supported and maintained out of my estate. And it is my will, and I do order that within one year or as soon as may be after my daughter Winifred shall be married or arrives to twenty years of age, my said trustees buy and purchase as much land or negroes or both as they can for five hundred pounds Sterl: which said land or negroes or land and negroes to be settled to and for the use of my said daughter and the heirs of her body, and for want of such, to my heir at law and his or her heirs forever.-And, it is also my will, and order, that within one year, or as soon as may be, after my daughter Sarah shall be married or arrive to twenty years of age, my said trustees buy and purchase as much land or negroes or both, as they can for five hundred pounds Sterl: which said land or negroes or land and negroes to be settled to and for his use of my said daughter and the heirs of her body and for want of such to my heir at law and his or her heirs forever.

Item: I order to my daughter Mrs. Anna Barbara Fitzhugh, two female negroes, not exceeding forty pounds Sterl: value to be purchased by my trustees which said two negroes with all their increase I give to my said daughter and the heirs lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such to my heir at law forever. Item: It is my will, and I do hereby give to each of my grandchildren, two young negroes of fifteen pounds Sterl: value each slave to be bought by my trustees to every of them, my said grandchildren that I now have or at the time of my death may have and the heirs of each of their bodies and for want of such to each of their heirs at law or lawful representatives of their mothers side, and for want of such to my heir at law forever. I give to my son Denis my silver Punch bowl and Ladle and all the silver tankards & spoons can, sugar and mustard pott or canister that came with them and all the rest of my plate I give to my son Daniel. Item: I give to my son Denis my diamond ring and to Daniel my ruby ring and charge them both on their duty not to part with them out of the name because they were my fathers. To Billington I give the ring his mother left me at her death. To Thaddeus I give the ring made with Corragio's bead of gold, and the chrystall mourning ring with his mothers hair in it and to Sarah the stone ring that was her mothers and to Denis the mourning ring marked S.P., the stone ring my present wife gave me

and which by her request I have constantly worn, I give to her son Mr. Henry Fitzhugh and the debt due to me on Book L for hers and her sisters account. I order to be paid to my wife and laid out in a young negroe by her for her aforesaid daughter Sarah, to whom I give it. Item: It is my will that my negro woman Jane or Johanna that was Mr. Spencers if she lives to the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred thirty three, be then discharged from slavery and I do will and order that at that time, she be free and sufficiently clothed, and sent to Maryland, but as I expect my wife will take her for one of the four, so it is my will that if it please God my wife dies before the time aforesaid that the said negro serve the rest of her time to which of my children she desires and that every Christmas Day she may annually choose her master or mistress for the ensuing year to the end she may not be abused, because I think her a faithful servant. Item: It is my will and desire that my son Daniel, if living, is under the care of Mr. John Gilpin, merchant in Whitehaven be there continued till his education amounts to one hundred pounds maintenance and all and no more to be paid out of my estate: And to him at the day of his arrival in Virginia I give all my library or books law and gospel or of any other sort and if it please God he never arrives I give them all to Thaddeus.

All my warr stablshment accoutrements or utensils I give to my sons Denis and Daniel and my gold studs to Daniel and for my wearing apparel, I desire my wife to distribute between my son Denis and son in law William Payne as she thinks fit. The pictures of my son and daughter Fitzhugh I give to their son at seven years old if any such happens else to remain where they are and my own and first wives to remain in my dwelling house. My coach and my coach horses I leave under my wifes command while she remains my widow for hers and my families service as she pleases. My taylor and the boy Cork to do the necessary service family and butcher to serve in comon as my wife thinks fit at any of my plantations (except Stafford) until Daniel arrives to twenty years and then I give him to Billington, and Slam now under David Jones I give to Thaddeus but each to be brought into value in a true distribution of my slaves between my said three sons. The reason I give Daniel never a carpenter is because his plantations are well fitted with houses: Item: Forasmuch as the land given to Thaddeus that was Capt. John Rice's was by the said Rice entailed upon my father and his heirs male so that my son Denis may thereby claim the same in such case if ever my said son Denis or his heirs assigns shall claim the same or in any ways disturb or molest his brother or his heirs, I do revoke all the gifts and bequests in this,

my will, to him made and give the same and every part thereof of land negroes, stock etc. to Thaddeus and his heirs forever, and to Denis I give twenty shillings and no more.

Item: I do hereby declare that all my legacies and bequests in this my will made or to be made to or in favor of my wife is for and in satisfaction of her dower and all claims out of my estate, and if she refuse to accept it as such then it is my will that she have what the law allows her of my estate and no more. And that my executors and trustees make the best advantage they can to my estate out of the land reserved for her in Vaulk's Patent and I do further order that at the proving of this my will my said wife may declare her acceptance or refusal in open court and that the same be entered on record to prevent future clamours.

Item: It is my will and desire that my younger sons have the best education my estate can afford. That one be a lawyer, another a deirne and the other a physician or a a cychurgeon or mariner in the Secretaries Office or any lawful employment as their inclination leads them, but rather to the axe and hoe than suffered in idleness and extravagancy. My scriptore, clock and brandy still I order to remain where they are for the use of my son Daniel after his mothers death or marriage and it is also my will that he immediately come and live on my said dwelling plantation

and so continue to live his life, on his failure or refusal whereof, I give the said plantation and all lands thereto belonging, to my son Thaddeus in manner aforesaid as if Daniel were dead without issue, provided he lives constantly thereon. If it should please God that I should have a child before, or leave her with child at the time of my death, if it proves a daughter and lives to the age of eighteen years or to be married, then I give to such daughter the sum of five hundred pounds sterling. If please God it is a son, I give him at the age aforesaid the sum of five hundred pounds Sterl. and all my lands in Washington Parish, in this county to him and the heirs of his body, and for want of such, to my son Daniel as before mentioned. The mill I am now building I give to my son Daniel and his heirs male and for want of such of his body to descend in the same manner as the other lands. But it is my will that the profits thereof be for the support of my widdow and family until he arrives to twenty years of age, & then I order that all the rest of my estate of what nature or sort soever (my debts and legacies being paid) together with the profits and increase thereof be equally divided between my said three sons Daniel, Billington and Thaddeus or the survivors of them to whom at my wifes death, I also give all the negroes given or allotted to her, and their increase, to be equally divided as aforesaid, between

my said three youngest sons whom I hereby appoint and ordain my Ex-rs of this my last will, but because they are under age, I constitute and appoint my good friends Col. John Tayloe, Messrs. Humphrey Pope, Nicholas Minor, John Fitzhugh and Samuel Peachy Gents. my Exrs in trust untill Thaddeus shall arrive to the age of seventeen, requesting and empowering them jointly and severally to take care of my children and their estates according to the true intent and meaning of this my will - and to each of my exrs or trustees I give a ring of fifteen shillings value and to each of my first wives daughters Elizabeth Sturman and Mary Burns I give a bible of fifteen shillings price - and wish 'em to make good use of 'em- And forasmuch that Humphrey Pope is best acquainted with my method of book-keeping and acct's. I desire, if need be, that he be employed to settle the same and have a recompense for his trouble. Item: whereas Coll. John Taloe and myself paid to John and Moses Taylor the sum of fifty pounds sterling by equal portions to redeem two negroes named James and Phyllis and three hundred acres of land sold and conveyed by our Uncle Mr. Joseph Tayloe, late Clerk of Lancaster to them the said John and Moses Taylor and which land and negroes they the said John and Moses sold and conveyed to us the said John Tayloe and Dan'l. McCarty: It is my will and desire and I do hereby give (upon the payment of twenty five pounds sterling: to my son

Billington at twenty years of age or in the case of his death without issue to Thaddeus at twenty years of age or one of both their deaths before that time and without issue to my surviving sons) all my right and titles of in and unto s^d land and negroes to my aunt Mrs. Barbara Tayloe during her natural life and then to her son Joseph and his heirs forever. Item: I give to my brothers Messrs. Philip, Francis, Thomas, and Henry Lee, to my friend Capt. Eskridge and each of them a ring of twelve shillings and six pence sterling value each, and I hope Capt. Eskridge will take the same care of my affairs that he would have desired I should of his if I had survived. Item: It is my will that during the time that John Warner has to serve me or my estate he annually school and teach any poor children thats sent to him gratis not exceeding six at any one time such as my wife and her brother Col. and Capt. Lee shall think fitt objects of charity. Item: It is my will if it pleases God my wife survives me and lives until the last mentioned ten negroes allotted to be bought for her use aforesaid is bought for her that then I give her liberty at any time in her life, or at her death, to dispose of any two of them or their increase, if she remains single or is married at the time and to such person or persons as she is pleased to give them, or to declare she desires she'd have them. I give and confirm the said two negroes according to her desire. Item: The mill

called Flynts mill which I have lately agreed for and bought and paid for, I give to my son Daniel and his heirs forever. Item: It is my will that accounts of my estate be fairly kept and annually made up and returned to Westmoreland Court, debt and credit, and if it increases any, said three younger sons, or the survivors of them, to have the benefit thereof or to bear the loss if it decreases. Item: It is my will that John Warner serve the rest of his time in the same employment as now, to teach school and do the necessary writing for my estate as my trustees shall order and that his wife remain with him to be employed as her mistress sees fitt for my family's service and if they behave well until the end of their servitude, I then order they be both clothed well from or with a Carolina hatt and black hood Cloath, druggett, stuff good, dowlin or Irish lining, each three shifts and a pair of shoes and worsted hose. I also give him my surveyors instruments and appurtenances, and one hundred acres of my land at Aquia during his life but then if he misbehaves it is my desire that they have justice as the law directs and no more. But if my wife is not pleased with this my will so that she will take what the law allows, then it is my will and I do order that Mr. Humphrey Pope come and live on my dwelling plantation as master there and look after that and all my other plantations,

keep the accounts and account to the others and have thirty pounds sterl. annual wages and a horse of my estate to do my business until my son Daniel arrives at the age of twenty years of age. And that Mr. John Fitzhugh take my three youngest children to his house and John Warner and his wife to teach and serve 'em and that they be in all respects supported and maintained out of my estate and the charges thereof annually given into Court. Item: If my wife desires to be and is laid in the tomb with my corpse, I order my trustees to send for a tombstone, such as is there already and this I order whether she is content with what I have before allotted for her or not, if she is laid there. Item: It is my will that all the gold in my purse (that my daughter Sarah made for me) being at the time of my death be hers, and to my said daughter I give the same over and above what I have before given to her and to be delivered when her portion is paid her that is before given her. Item: It is my will that the ten negroes I've ordered to be bought for my wife to be cloathed the first year and furnished with corn, hoes and axes out of my estate. Item: I give the bricklayer to Denis at the end of two years and in testimony that this is my last will and testament I hereunto set my hand and affix my seal this 29th day of March 1924.

Signed sealed and published)
 David Jones, Sam Willson)
 Francis Strothers, William Roach)

D. McCarty

Westmoreland S S

At a court held for the s^d County the 27th day
of May 1724

The last Will and testament of Daniel McCarty,
esqr. - dec'd was presented into Court by Col. John Tayloe,
Nicholas Minor, John Fitzhugh and Samuel Peachy, gents.
his Exrs. in trust who made oath thereunto (Mr. Humphrey
Pope one of the said Exrs. in trust in open court refus-
ing to undertake the burthen of the Exrs. thereof and
being proved by the oaths of David Jones, Francis Strothers,
and Wm. Roach, three of the witnesses thereunto is ad-
mitted to record - and upon the motion of the s^d Exors. and
their performing what is usual in such cases certificate
is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.
- Dennis, the heir apparent of the said testator being pre-
sent and saying nothing in barr thereof, but Madam Anna
McCarty relict of the s^d Daniel McCarty, by her petetion
to the Court disannulled such part of the said will as
anyway related to her so far as to debarr her of dower
and thirds of the said McCarty's estate.

Test.

Thom. Sorrell

Recordatz nova die

Pr.

Enndin Clennin

Items of interest concerning Daniel, the "Speaker".

Daniel b. Mar. 19, 1679 lost his father, Dennis, at age fourteen, at nineteen he married Elizabeth Pope, daughter of Humphrey Pope, and widow of William Payne, Gent. Elizabeth was about twelve years older than Daniel. She had four Payne children and bore Daniel eight. Births of the last eight were spaced between 1699 and 1712, one set of twins. Elizabeth died sometime between 1714 and 1718. Having a houseful of young children, Daniel remarried Ann Lee Fitzhugh, widow of William Fitzhugh and daughter of Richard Lee. By her he had one child, born after he died, who died in infancy.

Daniel was an enterprising young man for at age twenty-five, in 1704, he became "Attorney for our Sovereigne the Queen," along with George Eskridge. A plaque in the court room at Warsaw, Richmond county, states "Daniel McCarty, Queen's Attorney (King's Attorney 1714) 1711-1724." There were many legal portfolios listed in his inventory. His personal library was large.

In 1705 the county of Westmoreland chose him as their representative in the House of Burgesses at Williamsburg. His record follows:

Name	Service	Sessions 1st Rank	Sessions 2nd Rank
Daniel McCarty Planter	1705-6	1715	1705; 1722
	1715-23	1718 Speaker	1723
	Westmoreland		

That he was an able and skillful Speaker of the House is reflected by a Resolution passed by the Burgesses in 1718 during the term of Governor Spotswood: "That the sum of one hundred pounds, out of money in the Treasurer's hands, be paid to the Speaker as a token of the respect the House bears him."

Daniel evidently attended the New Bruton Parish Church, built 1710-1715, for his name is on a plaque hanging above the pews on the aisle at the right of the pulpit.

Highly respected, he served as a Justice and High Sheriff of Westmoreland county. In Deed Books #3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, covering the years from 1703-1723, there are over forty entries concerning Daniels' business transactions. Abstracts of a few follow :

In D. Bk. #5, p. 211 - Between Daniel McCarty of Cople parish and William Payne, the only son and heir of William Payne, Gent., date deceased, Daniel makes over to William a parcel of land situated on lower side of Machodick, containing 372 acres.
Aug. 21, 1713 (28)

D.B. #5 p. Aug. 26, 1713
..."to the uses of Mr. William Payne (Jr.) his heirs and assign forever, and Mad."Elizabeth McCarty personally relinquished her right of Dower and thirds at the common law, and premises in the same mentioned," etc.

D.B. #5 p. 510

Daniel McCarty for and in consideration of a marriage lately had solemnized between John Fitzhugh of the county of Stafford, Gent. and Anna Barbara, the eldest daughter of Daniel McCarty and out of the love and affection which he the said Daniel... for her future and better support and maintenance and her marriage portion...doth make over unto the said Lawrence Pope and Nicholas Minor all those nine negroe slaves to wit (slaves named)... to and for the use of John Fitzhugh and Anna Barbara during their natural lives...(These slaves were actually delivered Mar. 28, 1716.) Anna Barbara and John were the progenitors of the "Marmion Fitzhughs."

D.V. #5 p. 184

William Pearce sale to McCarty 490 acres patented 1666.

D.B. #3

Da McCarty from Lady Culpeper 1703

Da McCarty from Lord Fairfax 1705.

Daniel was granted 1,350 acres of land in Rappahannock county in 1704. Two thousand nine hundred and ninety three in upper Stafford above the Falls of the Potomac in 1709.

County Rent Roll Stafford 1723-24

Names	No. of acres	Amt. paid
Capt. Daniel McCarty	6,898	941 lbs. Tobacco

Westmoreland County Records of Inventories

1723-1746

At the top of page twenty eight is this statement: "A True and perfect Inventory of all the Estate of Daniel McCarty, Esq. Deceased, as has been shown to us the Subscribers this 15th of June 1724.

First is listed the "Mansion House Plantation" pages 28-28a, 29-29a, 30-30a, 31-31a, signed by the appraisers Henry Ashton, Thomas Newton, G. Tuberville and Y. Watkins who were sworn by Thomas Lee Esq. His Majesties Justice, and produced by John Tayloe and John Fitzhugh, two of Daniel McCarty's Executors at a Court held June 2, 1726.

2. Popes Creek Plantation pp. 312,32.

Same appraisers.

3. Inventory of the estate of Daniel McCarty, Esq., dec'd. at his Farnham and Mangorite quarters in Richmond county. p. 32. Appraised by Thomas Nash, Stanley Gower - Thomas Sanford, and sworn by Charles Coleston. Produced by John Tayloe and John Fitzhugh Gent. Executors. June 29, 1726
4. Inventory of Daniel's Northumberland Quarter Appraised by F. Kenner, Griffin Fauntleroy, and Sam Blackwell. July 1724. Produced by John Tayloe and John Fitzhugh, Exec. June 29, 1726.

5. An inventory of all and singular goods and chattels belonging to the Estate of Daniel McCarty Esq., dec'd. lying in Stafford county at Stafford Quarter.

6. Also at Sugarlands.

Appraisers, Thomas Owsley, John Wheller and French Mason.

Produced and approved by John Tayloe and John Fitzhugh Gents. June 29, 1726.

Note: Daniel McCarty, in his will, ordered all Inventories to be produced in the Westmoreland Court.

The twelve page inventory is a very interesting document, as it is organized to show the goods and chattels on each plantation. Briefly, these possessions can be classified under the following headings:

1. Materials for building and repairing (lumber, nails, tools).
2. Farm equipment.
3. Cooking utensils, fireplace fittings, (crookery, tin, pewter, iron).
4. School house supplies.
5. Seamstress materials and findings (yards and yards of linen, cotton, fustian, some satin, many buttons, thread, scissors).
6. Clothing, dozens of shoes and stockings.
7. A gentleman's necessities and luxuries (silk stockings,

woolen stockings, neck clothes, wig, silver buckles, silver spurs, silver snuff boxes).

8. Stock - cattle, steers, cows, bull, hogs, horses, stallion, poultry.
9. Meals (grinding of corn, wheat, etc.)
10. Riding equipment (saddles, coach and six, harnesses, whip, etc.
11. Military accouterments for hunting, and protection (carbines, pistols, guns, rapier, swords, lead and powder)
12. The finer furnishings for the "Mansion House" (Russian leather chairs, cane chairs, elbow chairs, oval tables, escritoire, four poster beds with valences, chest, looking glasses, carpets, flat silver, silver castors, punch bowl, tankards, glass decanters).

The "Mansion House Plantation" in the Inventory is divided into its different chambers (rooms) and closets (small rooms) which, on counting, I judge to be nine chambers and seven closets. Also a Hall. Besides the main house there were seven dependencies, namely

The Kitchen Store

Coach House & chamber

Old Quarter

School House

Dairy House

Meal House

Quarter

Also an 80 ft. long Tobacco House.

On the mansion plantation

In the Kitchen		Stocking	Shoe
one Great Easy Chair	2	18	1
two Carbinos belts and Rivets	1	16	2
two fouting poles	2	12	1
Two per saddle & Furniture pistol & Holster	6		12
pistol. Holster & Caps & fouting mounds	3	10	7
for the pistol	1	12	8
A barrel of Silk, Mohair & Buttons	0	1	1
2 boxes of Spectacles	1	1	1
four 1/2 wooden Stockings	1	1	1
two papers of Coach Nails	1	1	1
two Solius with book & Case	1	1	1
Two Sacks of Corks	1	1	1
one Doz 1/2 felt hats & 8° 2	1	1	1
four Pistols	1	1	1
Per 1/2 mens Shoes	1	1	1
twelve 1/2 mens D°	1	1	1
two Doz 1/2 Third	1	1	1
one Close Foot Chair of Lane	1	1	1
2 Swords & Carbondi Ekes & 2 Half Belts	2	1	1
A parcel of Shoemakers Stools	1	1	1
two Raipier belts	1	1	1
two pieces of Cam Belt 78 yds	1	1	1
two pieces of Canvas 85 yds	1	1	1
A Box of Razors & a hone	1	1	1
2 1/2 Pearlitt mens Stockings & socks	1	1	1
8 one 1/2 silk Stockings	1	1	1
6 two 1/2 womens wooded Stockings	1	1	1
2 Charles W. Books	1	1	1
4 one Doz 1/2 felt hats & 8° 1	1	1	1
five Pistols	1	1	1
five 1/2 mens brags & 2.82.95.86.88.85	1	1	1
five 1/2 boys wooded	1	1	1
two 1/2 fine thread	1	1	1
Per 1/2 felt hats & 8° 1	1	1	1

Excerpta from the original twelve page
Inventory of Daniel McCarty

2 Silver Lamp Boxes	2	1	2	6	one for m ^r & one for m ^r	28
2 Silver Boxes	2	1	2	13	a pair of Gold Containing	11
abt 20 m Thungles @ 8/10	8	8	8	5	a paper of Gold	11
a p of Silver Spurs	2	2	2	6	a lot of old Brass scales w th	6
2 silver Sator, Pick	20	20	20	25	a very old, very flint	20
Cork Taylor aged 83	25	25	25	25	Kingale aged 23 is be prod at 45	25
Butcher Carpenter	40	40	40	30	Quapoy prod	30
Tile London	35	35	35	30	Tony	30
Ham Carpenter	30	30	30	25	Tompos Toyner	30
Wallingford	25	25	25	20	Duke	20
Jack	25	25	25	10	Prime panpy	20
Arabolla	28	28	28	10	Touana to serve 9 years	10
Betty	26	26	26	26	Grant Tony	26
Fady	27	27	27	34	Dulcha & Nichol in field	34
Levark and, Miller, Field	34	34	34	26	Pam's fine	26
am	14	14	14	18	little Tony aged in years	18
Thunguts Mole	15	15	15	12	Old Tony	12
William Bradley Mole	14	14	14	10	India He better	10
Tom	6	6	6	8	Betty	8
or	6	6	6	8	David	8
3 or 4 m m m m m m m m m m	6	6	6	8	Richd that white, m m m	8

In the parlour		At the Rail Road		Clothes worn	
one pair of <u>Black</u> <u>Blankets</u>	1	one pair of <u>Black</u> <u>Blankets</u>	1	5 <u>Black</u> <u>Blankets</u>	5
2 <u>Quilts</u>	3	2 <u>Quilts</u>	3	5 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Course</u> <u>Shirts</u>	5
12 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Blue</u> <u>Blankets</u>	1	12 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Blue</u> <u>Blankets</u>	1	3 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Course</u> <u>Shirts</u>	3
one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Chair</u>	1	one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Chair</u>	1	one <u>Quilt</u>	1
In the parlour				5 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Blankets</u> & <u>Blankets</u>	5
27 <u>Quilts</u> of <u>Imperial</u> <u>Paper</u>	1	27 <u>Quilts</u> of <u>Imperial</u> <u>Paper</u>	1	7 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	7
Some <u>Buttons</u> & <u>Molins</u>	1	Some <u>Buttons</u> & <u>Molins</u>	1	4 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	4
4 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Thread</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1	4 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Thread</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1	6 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	6
6 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Irish</u> <u>Flannel</u> & <u>Flannel</u>	1	6 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Irish</u> <u>Flannel</u> & <u>Flannel</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
12 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Irish</u> <u>Flannel</u> & <u>Flannel</u>	1	12 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Irish</u> <u>Flannel</u> & <u>Flannel</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
9 <u>Doz</u> of <u>Buttons</u> & <u>Buttons</u>	1	9 <u>Doz</u> of <u>Buttons</u> & <u>Buttons</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
13 <u>Doz</u> of <u>Thread</u> <u>Buttons</u>	1	13 <u>Doz</u> of <u>Thread</u> <u>Buttons</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
2 <u>Yard</u> of <u>Flannel</u> at <u>Flannel</u>	1	2 <u>Yard</u> of <u>Flannel</u> at <u>Flannel</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Flannel</u> <u>Shoes</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Flannel</u> <u>Shoes</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Spun</u> <u>Shoes</u>	1	one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Spun</u> <u>Shoes</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Chair</u> & <u>Chair</u>	1	one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Chair</u> & <u>Chair</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
12 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Long</u> & <u>Long</u>	1	12 <u>Pair</u> of <u>Long</u> & <u>Long</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1
one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Long</u> & <u>Long</u>	1	one <u>Pair</u> of <u>Long</u> & <u>Long</u>	1	1 <u>Pair</u> of <u>White</u> <u>Flannel</u> <u>Stockings</u>	1

Slaves were listed by their names (first only, like Kinsale, Caesar, Cork, Little London, Duke, as they had no surnames of their own.) Seventy five blacks, six indentured white servants, one overseer are mentioned.

Since tobacco was a money crop, all the planters shipped to England, and the ships returning brought back furnishings and other manufactured goods. Slaves were bought to tend and harvest the tobacco which was stored in tobacco barns until ready for shipment. In Stafford county a "rolling road" was built to serve Daniel McCarty's Sugarland Quarter, and his tobacco rolled to the mouth of the Pimmets Run to the wharf for waiting ships. (The Potomac River was navigable only as far as the Falls.) In Westmoreland he had his own Tobacco house with a Potomac port close at hand. (Probably Kinsale)

Daniel frequently bought slaves imported into Virginia. On the records, one such transaction reads:

Captain Daniel McCarty of Westmoreland

2 men, 1 boy, 3 girls - £ 130

Betty on Burr ridge £ 25

Burr ridge was the name of the ship.

In accounts of Lloyd Brothers, merchants Bills of Exchange, 1708-1710.

Daniel McCarty on Gundry	17"/.3"/1
Daniel McCarty on Burr ridge	155"/.-/1
Daniel McCarty on Burr ridge	33"/4"/3 3/4
Daniel McCarty on Gundry	

Over the past years, much has been written about Daniel and published in the Virginia Magazine of History, William & Mary Quarterly, Journals of House of Burgesses, Henning and others. Some surmising about his ancestry has been done, one such states that he was born in England. His birth record in Richmond county (Ald. Rapp.) disproves this - too, in his will he mentions his grandfather Billington who lived in Farnham parish. His father, Dennis, was the Immigrant.

Anciently, Daniels autecedants date back to Oiloil Olum, King of Munster in the third century, whose descendants ruled southern Ireland until the seventeenth century when the English ravaged the land, fragmenting, among others, the powerful McCarty sept, causing their leaders to flee their homeland. The old family names of the ruling McCarty's were given by Daniel to his sons - and by his sons to their sons, for several generations. Dennis in Gaelic was Donogh, Daniel was Donal, Thaddeus was Tadgh, Charles was Cormac. Only Billington carried the surname of his grandmother.

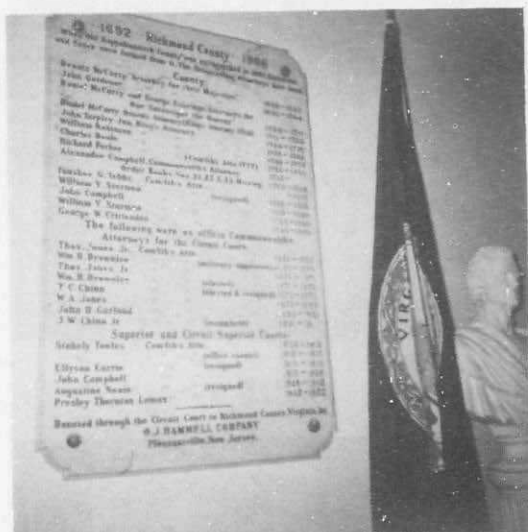
While Daniel was in the House of Burgesses in 1705, the tiny port of Kinsale was created. "That at Yeocomico to be called Kinsale have Tuesday and Saturday in each week for Market days, etc." In Cork county, Ireland and in Munster, lies the ancient village of Kinsale, a McCarty stronghold. I have no doubt that Daniel influence this decision. He also named his favorite slave Kinsale, willing him to his son Dennis and ordering him to be set free when he reached the age of forty five.

His will shows how careful he was to seat all his sons on separate plantations and to provide his daughters with a princely sum. All his children married into the leading Northern Neck families. These include - Ball, Barber, Thornton, Smith, Massey, Beale, Johnson, Ramsay, Powell, Fitzhugh, Lee, Washington and Mason.

He was a loving father, but firm, as shown by his admonitions given in his will. That he was honorable and respected is brought out by his public record, and in his epitaph on his table stone, (now flat) and which lies closest to the right end of Old Yeocomico church, near Kinsale. Though now illegible, but printed years ago, it reads:

"Here lyeth the body of Daniel McCarty who departed this life the fourt of May, 1724 in the forty-fifth year of his age. He was endowed with many virtues and good qualifications but the actions preceeding from them bespeak their praise."

Daniel was one of the most capable and influential men of his time. He possessed the mental attributes and strength of character needed in guiding a young undeveloped country through its adolescence. That his life ended in his prime was regrettable.



Courtroom Richmond County

Plaques showing names of Prosecuting Attorneys
 Dennis McCarty, Attorney for their Majesties, 1692-93
 Daniel McCarty, 1704-1711, 1711-1724

THE WINGFIELD LINE

Mary Wingfield
wife of
William Dade

Given below is the blood line of

Mary Wingfield

Francis Dade's Mother

Sir John¹ Wingfield of Letherington, Suffolk,
Eng. married Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Fitz Lewis.
Their children were

1. Sir John² (of whom later)
2. Humphrey², Speaker of the House of Commons
3. Sir Richard², 1469-1515 of Kimbolton Castle,
Knight of the Garter
4. Sir Robert², a noted diplomat 1464?-1539
1. Sir John² Wingfield, above, of Letherington,

was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1483 and was at-
tainted in that year, but was restored by Henry VII in
1485, and again served as Sheriff in 1497. He married
Anne, daughter of John Touchet, sixth Lord Audley, and
had a son,

2. Sir Anthony³ Wingfield, 1485-1532. Comptroller
of the Household, who was made Knight of the Garter in 1541.
He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Vere, thirteenth

Earl of Oxford, and had issue, (with others)

3. Sir Richard⁴ Wingfield, third son, of Wantisden, Suffolk, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir of John Hardwick, Derbyshire, and sister of the famous Bess of Hardwick, Countess of Shrewsbury.

4. Sir Richard⁴ had, besides Sir John⁵, a distinguished soldier, killed at Cadiz, 1596 and Anthony⁵, Greek reader to Queen Elizabeth, a son

5. Henry⁵ Wingfield, of Crofield, Suffolk, who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Risby, by Jane, daughter and heir of John Harbottel, and was the father of Mary⁶ Wingfield.

6. Mary⁶ Wingfield married, 1612, William Dade of Tannington. Died Feb. 3, buried Feb. 4, 1624-5 at Tannington, county Suffolk. She was of Royal Descent.

Their children were, as previously recorded on Dade chart,

Thomas⁷

William⁷

Henry⁷

Anthony⁷

Robert⁷

* Francis⁷ = Bethelin Bernard

Charles⁷

Frances⁷ (girl)

Mary⁷

Martha⁷

Ann⁷

Audry⁷

Elizabeth⁷

THE CORNWALLIS LINE

*Table of Descent
of the
Cornwallis Family
blazoned by
Louisa Marchioness Cornwallis*

TABLE I.

In this table are depicted four Knights in armour, bearing on their shields the arms of Stamford, Tye, Braham, and Bucton, copied from a pedigree of Cornwallis compiled in 1560.

Cornwallis crest.

Cornwallis arms impaling Hansard.

The Cornwallis family sprang from commerce, and has been settled honourably in Suffolk more than four centuries. Thomas Cornwalleya of London, merchant, a younger brother, born in Ireland, became Sheriff of London in 1378. He married Jane daughter of William Hansard, relict of William Farmer, and, dying 4th January 1384, was buried in the church of St. Martin Vintry, London.*

* Weaver, Fun. Mon. 406.

1. Thomas Cornwallis = Jane Laneard
2. John Cornwallis = Philippa Burton
3. Thomas Cornwallis = Philippa Jewell
4. William Cornwallis = Ely. Stumpford
5. John Cornwallis = Mary Sulford
6. Richard Cornwallis = Margaret Lowth
- * 7. Anne Cornwallis = Thomas Wade
8. William Wade = Mary Wingfield
9. Francis Wade = Elizabeth Bernard
10. Mary Wade = Robert Masey
11. Wade Masey = Elizabeth (Ellie?)
12. Robert Masey = Elizabeth McCarty
13. Unmarried Masey = Elizabeth Powell, Gr.
14. Elizabeth Powell Gr. = Mary Ann Leith
15. Mary Ann Powell = Pierce Noland
16. Charles Noland = Cath. Clevenger
17. Dudwell Powell Noland = Anilda Chellett
18. Lynn Noland = Violetta Spencer
19. Enid Noland 19 Cecile Noland
- George Warner John = P. Hill
20. George Edwin 20. John P. & L. Michael
21. Velda Noland 21. Sean 21. Kevin M.
- Warner Thelma Shannon

TABLE II.

Cornwallis arms and crest.	Bucton crest, and arms impaling quarterly Braham with Tye.
John Cornwallis' arms impaling Baude.	Tyrrell crest, and arms impaling Passheley.

JOHN CORNWALLIS, eldest son and heir of Thomas, added the lordships of Broome and Okeley, with other lands in Suffolk, to his patrimony, by his marriage with Philippa daughter and one of the heirs of Robert Bucton of Brome, whose wife was Isabella daughter and heir of Sir John Braham of Braham, in Suffolk, whose wife was the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Tye of Clopton, in Suffolk. John Cornwallis served for the county of Suffolk in the Parliaments during the reign of King Richard II. He died* 18th August 1436, and was buried in the church of St. Martin Vintry, London. He left a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Katherine, who subsequently married Walter Clovyle of Haningfield, in Essex.

THOMAS CORNWALLIS, son and heir of John, was a minor at his father's death, and in ward to the Abbot of St. Edmundsbury and beyond seas, and did homage for his lands in the twentieth year^b of King Henry VI.

* Will proved 23rd Aug. 1436. Inq. p. m. 15 Hen. VI. n. 13.

^b Regist. Curteys. Abb. S. Edm. fol. 183. 185. v. The wardship of the person and lands of the minor was granted by the Abbot to Walter Clovyle, and it would seem that the inquisition taken for the

He was returned one of the Knights for the county of Suffolk, in the twenty-eighth year of the same reign. By Philippa daughter and heir of Edward Tyrrel of Downham, in Essex, whose wife was Anne daughter of Robert Passheley of Passhley, in Sussex, he had issue, 1. John, who succeeded him in the lordships of Brome, Oakley, and other manors, and married Elizabeth daughter of Ralph Baude of Bedfordshire, and died ^c without issue in 1506. 2. Edward, who succeeded to the estates, and died unmarried in 1510,^d and lies buried at Brome. 3. Robert, who married Anne daughter of William Mounteney of Mounteney-Ing's, in Essex, and died without issue. 4. William, surviving heir of his brothers. 5. Katherine, married to Francis Froxmere of the county of Essex.

Crown on the death of the father must, in error, have found that his son was then of full age.

^c Inq. p. m. 22 Hen. VII. n. 14. Edward his next brother and heir was then aged forty years and upwards.

^d Inq. p. m. 2 Hen. VIII. n. 55. Weever, 765.

TABLE III.

Cornwallis crest and arms.	Cornwallis arms impaling Mounteney.
Stamford crest, and arms impaling, quarterly, Mappershall with Boteler.	Sulyard crest, and arms, quarterly, 1. Sulyard; 2. Fayreford; 3. Bacon; 4. DeGude, impaling Norris.

William Cornwallis 1512/21, 1540/1.

WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, ⁴fourth son of Thomas Cornwallis, succeeded his brothers in the lordships of Broome and Ocley; but during their lifetime was certified to have an estate sufficient to support the degree of a Knight of the Bath, and received that order from King Henry VII. at the creation of the Prince of Wales, in 1502; and, in the fifth year of King Henry VIII. he was among the principal gentlemen of the county of Suffolk nominated by act of Parliament as most discreet persons to be Justices of the Peace, for assessing a subsidy of one hundred and sixty-three thousand pounds by a poll-tax, for defraying the expenses of taking Terouenne and Tourney. He married Elizabeth daughter and heir of John Stamford of Stackden in Bedfordshire, whose wife was Joan daughter and heir of John Boteler of Mappershall, in the same county, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of John Mappershall. Sir William Cornwallis died 20th November, and was buried in the church of St. Nicholas,* Oakley. He had

* Will proved 29th Nov. 1519. Inq. p. m. 12 Hen. VIII. n. 6. Weever, 764.

issue, 1. John. 2. Thomas, archdeacon of Norwich. 3. Edmund, groom-porter to Queen Elizabeth. 4. William. 5. Francis, of Peckham in Surroy, who succeeded his brother as groom-porter to the Queen, and married Katharine daughter of Thomas Earl of Southampton, and died without issue 13th May 1597. 6. Afra, wife of Sir Anthony Aucher of Otterden, in Kent. 7. Katherine, a nun at Elstow. 8. Elizabeth, wife of William Singleton. 9. Dorothy, wife of John Hedo of the county of Kent. 10. Edith, wife of William Barwick of West Grinstead, in Sussex. 11. Prudence, wife of Roydon.

SIR JOHN, eldest son and heir of Sir William, was in the expedition in the thirteenth year of King Henry VIII. with the Earl of Surroy, Lord High-Admiral, who landed, after scouring the seas, at Morlaix in Bretagne: Mr. Cornwallis, behaving himself with great bravery in storming the town, had the honour of knight-hood conferred on him by the said Earl. About the forty-sixth year of his age Sir John was, by King Henry VIII., called to be Steward of the household to Prince Edward his son, which office he held six years, and died^{*} in April 1544, at Ashridge in Hertfordshire, and was buried at Berkhamstead in the same county, where he has an altar-tomb: a noble monument also was erected to his memory in the church of Bromes. He married Mary daughter of Edward Sulyard, of Otes, in Essex, by Anne his wife, daughter of John Norris of the same county, and had issue, 1. Thomas. 2. Henry, who married Anne daughter and co-heir of Roger Rokewode of Euston, in Suffolk, and left issue; and was buried

^{*} Will proved 9th July 1544. Weever, Fun. Mon. 764.

PIERCE NOLAND
IMMIGRANT
AND SOME OF HIS
DESCENDANTS
IN CHART FORM

whose parents were unknown

was b. circa 1660 at ; Ireland County;

and m. at ; County;

to Katherine (surname unknown - Ref. Liber S Charles Co., Md.)

and d. /will signed June 20, 1715 proved in Stafford court

at Stafford Co. . Bur. at Stafford Co.

Their children were:

1 Philip ²	b	before 1693	d	1733	m	
	at	Cecil or Charles	at	Prince William	to	Bridget
		Co., Md.				
2 Pierce ²	b		d		m	by 1735
	at		at		to	Elizabeth
3 William ²	b		d		m	unmarried in 1733
	at		at		to	
4 Thomas ²	b		d	after 1715	m	"in his minority"
	at		at	Virginia	to	
5	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	
6	b		d		m	

¹

Pierce Nowland (Noeland, Knowland, Noland) is listed as a "Taylor," living in Nanjemoy, Charles Co. in 1693.

In Order Bk. #2, 1694-1698 he is in Richmond Co., Virginia and in 1708 he is in Stafford Co. - 1712 deed for land at "Potowmack Run." He died there in 1715.

whose parents were Pierce¹ Noland and Katherine

was b before 1693 at Cecil or ; Charles County; Maryland

and m at ; County;

to Bridget (surname unknown) probably named after "St. Bridgid"

and d 1733 /will signed proved Est. acct. 1733 Pr. Wm.

at Prince William . Bur. at Pr. William

Their children were:

1 Peter ³	b circa 1715	d Will pvd. 1796	m
	at Stafford Co. Va.	at Wilkes Co. N.C.	to Ann Wilcoxon
2 Philip ³	b circa 1718	d 1794	m before 1741
	at Stafford Co. Va.	at Cameron Parish	to Elizabeth Awbrey
3 Pierce ³	b circa 1721	d	m circa 1745-47
	at Stafford Co. Va.	at Fairfax Co. Va.	to Sarah Awbrey
4 Paul ³	b circa 1723	d	m
	at Stafford Co. Va.	at	to
5 Mary ³	b circa 1725	d	m
	at Stafford Co. Va.	at	to
6	b	d	m
	at	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to
10	b	d	m
	at	at	to

Prince William County formed 1731 from Stafford and part of King George.

Note: Details on Philip² in Appendix.

whose parents were Philip² Noland and Bridget

was b. circa 1715 at ; Stafford County; Virginia

and m. at ; County; Virginia

to Ann Wilcoxon, daughter of John Wilcoxon

and d. /will signed proved April 16, 1796

at Wilkes Co., N.C. . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 Sampson ⁴	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
2 Henry ⁴	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
3 Pierce ⁴	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
4 Moses ⁴	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
5 Martha ⁴	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	James Carrel
6 Delilah ⁴	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	William Davis
7 Peter ⁴	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
8	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
9	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	

Peter⁴ named in will of his grandfather John Wilcoxon.

Peter³ in his will names grandson Philip⁵ Davis and granddaughter Sarah Carrel⁵.

Philip³ Noland

Page 336

whose parents were Philip² Noland and Bridget

was b circa 1718 at ; Stafford County; Virginia

and m by 1741 at ; County; Virginia

to Elizabeth Awbrey, daughter of Francis Awbrey

and d 1794 /will signed Mar. 15, 1794 proved Sept. 8, 1794 Will Bk. E

at Loudoun County . Bur. at Loudoun County

Their children were:

1 Awbrey⁴ b d m

at at to

2 Thomas⁴ b 1748 d 1811 m Eleanor Lockett

at at to

3 Philip⁴ Jr. b d m

at at to Mary

4 Elizabeth⁴ b by 1812 m

at at to Thomas Lockett

5 Molly⁴ Ann b d m

at at to John Lockett

6 b d m

at at to

7 b d m

at at to

8 b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

10 b d m

at at to

Paul³ Noland

Page 337

whose parents were Philip² Noland and Bridget

was b circa 1722 at ; Stafford County; Virginia

and m at ; County;

to Not yet married in 1748 - if ever

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were: No record

1	b	d	m
	at	at	to
2	b	d	m
	at	at	to
3	b	d	m
	at	at	to
4	b	d	m
	at	at	to
5	b	d	m
	at	at	to
6	b	d	m
	at	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to
10	b	d	m

No research done on Mary³, sister of Philip³, Pierce³, Peter³, Paul³,
daughter of Philip².

whose parents were Philip² Noland and Bridget

was b. c. 1720 at ; Stafford County; Virginia

and m. by 1745-48 at probably Fx. or ; Prince William County; Virginia

to Sarah Awbrey, daughter of Francis Awbrey, of Pr. Wm. Fx. & Loudoun

See Awbrey will 1741

and d. /will signed no will found proved last record 1758

at . Bur. at

Tabulated below are certain truths which lead to the belief that Charles⁴ was the son of Pierce³ and Sarah Awbrey.

1. Pierce³ and Sarah were already married by 1748, a first child is usually born within twelve to fourteen months after marriage.
2. Charles⁴ was born by 1748-49, in order to have eight children by the 1782 enumeration taken in Fairfax County in which he is listed with 10 whites, if he were married by age twenty - which was usual.
3. Pierce³ and Sarah lived in Fairfax Co. - doc. 1752.
4. Charles⁴ lived in Fairfax Co. - only Noland head of family listed in 1782 and lived there until he died.
5. The date of Charles⁴ life coincides with the children of Pierce's³ brothers Philip³ and Peter³, which places him in the fourth generation.
6. Strong evidence, however, lies in the fact that Charles⁴ named a son, Pierce⁵, and also a son Philip⁵. Following them, in direct descent from Charles⁴, was Pierce⁶ of the sixth, Pierce⁷ of the seventh (my father's brother Pierce A), another Pierce⁷, my father's first cousin, and Pierce⁸, my father's nephew.

(See XX on charts)

whose parents were Pierce³ Noland and Sarah Awbrey until disproved

was b before 1748 at ; Fairfax County; Virginia

and m at ; Fairfax County; Virginia

to Unknown

Note: Fairfax records - "lost, strayed, or stolen" during Civil War.

and d 1813 /will signed proved

at Fairfax Co. . Bur. at Fairfax Co., Truro Parish

Their children were:

- 1 Philip⁵ b d m
at at to Elizabeth
- * 2 Pierce⁵ xx b circa 1780 d m
at at to Mary Powell
- 3 Theopolis⁵ b d m
at at to Margaret
- 4 Charles⁵ b d m
at at to Sally
- 5 Verlinda⁵ b d m
at at to
- 6 Elizabeth⁵ b d m
at at to Vincent Askin
- 7 Thomas⁵ b d m
at at to
- 8 One Other⁵
1782 enumeration b d m
at at to
- 9 b d m
at at to

The order of births not known - all born by 1782 enumeration. Estimated dates of eight children - between 1769 and 1782.

whose parents were Charles⁴ Noland - wife unknown

was b _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

to Vincent Askin

and d _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Sur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Nancy Makaly⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Israel Noland⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Jane Valency⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Caroline Elizabeth⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 John Littlejohn⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

Beginning with this 5th generation all Nolands on the charts following are descended from Robert Beheathland, Gent. of the Jamestowne Colony of 1607.

Mary Powell⁹ (Robert B¹, Mary B², Beh. Bernard³,
Mary Dade⁴, Dade Massey⁵, Rob. Massey⁶, Win. Massey⁷,
Elisha Powell Jr.⁸

Mary Powell⁹ married Pierce Noland.

whose parents were Charles⁴ Noland - wife unknown

was b circa 1780 at _____; Fairfax County; Virginia

and m circa 1812 at _____; Loudoun County; Virginia

to Mary Powell, daughter of Elisha Powell Jr. who resided four miles from
Middleburg, Va. Now part of Foxcroft School.

and d before May 25, 1853/will signed _____ proved Estate acct. Nov. 1854-55

at Noland's Ridge, Hamp. . Bur. at Family farm on Noland's Ridge, Hampshire Co.

Their children were:

- 1 Charles⁶ J. b June 15, 1813 d 1889 m Mar. 23, 1837
at Fairfax Co. Va. at Gt. Cacapon to Catherine Clevenger
- 2 Elisha G.⁶ b Aug. 1, 1815 d Hampshire m Sept. 20, 1841
at Fairfax Co. Va. at Hampshire to Cath. Jane Stump
- 3 Robert Dade⁶ b Sept. 9, 1831 d Oct. 27, 1905 m Feb. 27, 1867
at Hampshire Co. Va. at Hampshire to Elizabeth Jane Moore
- 4 John Wesley⁶ b July 11, 1833 d Mar. 19, 1896 m 1871
at Hampshire at Hampshire to Anne Rebecca Moore
- 5 Pierce⁶ xx b betw. 1817 & 1831 d died m _____
at Fairfax at _____ to _____
- 6 Elizabeth⁶ b betw. 1817 & 1831 d at age 3 m _____
at Fairfax at _____ to _____
- 7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Pierce⁵ Noland and Mary Powell

was b June 15, 1813 at _____; Fairfax County; Virginia
 and m Mar. 23, 1837 at Winchester; Frederick County; Virginia
 to Catherine Clevenger, born Aug. 4, 1820 - died 1876 at Bloomery, Hampshire
County, West Virginia

and d _____ 1889 /will signed _____ proved _____
 at Gt. Cacapon . Bur. at Noland's Ridge Hampshire Co.

Their children were:

- 1 John Wesley⁷ b Nov. 30, 1838 d _____ m late in life
 at Hampshire at _____ to Jane Foltz
- 2 Mary Elizabeth⁷ b Dec. 18, 1840 d _____ 1906 m _____
 at Hampshire at _____ to John Hiatt
- 3 Pierce A.⁷ xx b April 28, 1843 d Nov. 21, 1865 m unmarried
 at Hampshire at _____ to C.S.A.
- 4 George Nelson⁷ b Sept. 16, 1845 d _____ m _____
 at Hampshire at _____ to Catherine Ziler
- 5 Elisha⁷ E. b Aug. 21, 1847 d Oct. 9, 1867 m unmarried
 at Hampshire at _____ to _____
- 6 Martha Catherine⁷ b Aug. 8, 1850 d _____ 1884 m _____
 at Hampshire at _____ to John C. Kiter
- 7 Robert⁷ J. b Jan. 31, 1853 d _____ 1875 m unmarried
 at Hampshire at _____ to _____
- 8 Charles⁷ G. b Sept. 14, 1855 d _____ 1875 m unmarried
 at Hampshire at _____ to _____
- 9 Albert⁷ J. b Dec. 1857 d Feb. 13, 1941 m _____
 at Hampshire at _____ to Virginia Kiter
- 10 Ludwell⁷ Powell b Dec. 31, 1859 d Jan. 9, 1929 m Sept. 18, 1883
 at Hampshire at _____ to Arilda Catlett

11	<u>Price⁷ Turner</u>	b	<u>Oct. 18, 1864</u>	d	<u>Dec. 1, 1934</u>	m	<u></u>
		at	<u>Gt. Cacapon</u>	at	<u>Gt. Cacapon</u>	to	<u>Sarah E. Ambrose (1)</u> <u>Nina Parr (2)</u>
12	<u>Lee⁷</u>	b	<u>1861</u>	d	<u>in infancy</u>	m	<u></u>
		at	<u></u>	at	<u></u>	to	<u></u>

whose parents were Pierce⁵ Noland and Mary Powell

was b Aug. 1, 1815 at _____; Fairfax County; Virginia

and m Sept. 20, 1841 at _____; _____ County; _____

to Jane Stump

and d _____ 1895 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Mary Elizabeth⁷ b Jan. 9, 1845 d _____ 1865 m unmarried

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Joseph William⁷ b May 4, 1846 d _____ m Oct. 12

at _____ at _____ to Virginia Whisner

3 Pierce⁷ xx b Mar. 5, 1848 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Etta Easter

4 Jacob Lauck⁷ b Feb. 9, 1850 d _____ 193_ m Dec. 17, 1872

at _____ at _____ to Fannie Resylvia Catlett

5 Elisha⁷ H. b Mar. 2, 1854 d Feb. 2, 1926 m Oct. 16, 1877

at _____ at _____ to Amanda Ziler

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Pierce⁵ Noland and Mary Powell

was b Sept. 9, 1831 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m Feb. 27, 1869 at _____; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

to Elizabeth Jane Moore, born Oct. 14, 1831, married 1869, died Feb. 3, 1918

and d Oct. 27, 1905 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____ Hampshire Co.

Their children were:

1 Edward⁷ Wilson b Dec. 16, 1870 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Eliza E. Yost

2 Sarah⁷ Malinda b June 6, 1872 d _____ m Nov. 7, 1903

at _____ at _____ to Armstrong C. Butts

3 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Pierce⁵ Noland and Mary Powell

was b July 11, 1833 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m 1871 at _____; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

to Ann Rebecca Moore, b. 1840 - d. 1915

and d Mar. 19, 1896 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Sur. at Enon

Their children were:

1 <u>Allie⁷</u>	b <u>Feb. 21, 1872</u>	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to <u>James Henry Sirbaugh</u>
2 <u>Lillie⁷</u>	b <u>Mar. 23, 1873</u>	d _____	m <u>May 2, 1900</u>
	at _____	at _____	to <u>Elmus Bowers</u>
3 <u>Sallie⁷ (Sarah)</u>	b <u>Sept. 2, 1875</u>	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to <u>John William Largent 1st</u> <u>John Hinds 2nd</u>
4 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
5 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
6 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
7 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
8 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
9 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
10 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____

Noland surname now dead in this branch.

whose parents were Charles⁶ J. Noland and Catherine Clevenger

was b Dec. 18, 1840 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to John Hiatt Jr.

and d _____ 1906 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Sur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Samuel Lee⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 John William 3d.⁸ b May 8, 1866 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Charles⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Samuel⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 Joseph Pierce⁸ xx b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 Laura⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 Mary⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Charles⁶ J. Noland and Catherine Clevenger

was b Sept. 16, 1845 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to Catherine Ziler, daughter of George Ziler

and d _____ 1902 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Sur. at Gt. Cacapon

Their children were:

1 Cora⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Oliver J.⁸ b Dec. 17, 1873 d Oct. 17, 1906 m _____

at _____ at Gt. Cacapon to Elizabeth Whisner
d.s.p.

3 Nora⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Van Order

4 Ossa Clevenger⁸ b _____ 1877 d _____ 1952 m _____

at _____ at Gt. Cacapon to Bertha Allamong

5 Gamoir⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Ad Henry
d.s.p.

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

Oliver⁸ Z. Noland - Educated Shepherd College; taught school
at Cacapon. No children.

Ossa⁸ Clevenger Noland's children:

1. Thelma⁹ - died unmarried
2. Adrian⁹ - married, lives in Hagerstown
3. Oliver⁹
4. Ralph⁹ - bachelor, lives in Berkeley Springs
5. George⁹ - married Margaret _____ died c. 1974.

No children. Principal - Berkeley Springs
School. A kind and gentle man.

6. Adeline⁹ - Ed. Shepherd College, teacher Berkeley
Springs. Married Clarence Spring, had one
daughter Deanna¹⁰ - graduated West Vir-
ginia University 1968. Excelled in dra-
matics. Currently teaching in Parkersburg,
West Virginia 1976.

Martha Catherine⁷ Noland

Page 351

whose parents were Charles J. Noland and Catherine Clevenger

was b Aug. 8, 1850 at ; County;

and m at ; County;

to John C. Kiter

and d 1884 /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 Sylvester ⁸	b	d	m
	at	at	to Keiter
2 Jenny ⁸	b	d	m
	at	at	to Childs
3	b	d	m
	at	at	to
4	b	d	m
	at	at	to
5	b	d	m
	at	at	to
6	b	d	m
	at	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to
10	b	d	m
	at	at	to

Albert J.⁷ Noland

Page 352

whose parents were Charles⁶ J. Noland and Catherine Clevenger

was b Dec. 1857 at ; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m at ; County;

to Virginia Kiter

and d Feb. 13, 1941 /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 Orie⁸ b d m

at at to Ora Fatigue

2 Irene⁸ b d m

at at to Guthrie

3 Guy⁸ b d m unmarried

at at to

4 Grace⁸ b d m

at at to Lawrence

5 Mamie⁸ b d m

at at to John Beery

6 Virginia⁸ b d died m

at at to

7 Edward⁸ b d m

at at to Hazel Arnica

8 b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

10 b d m

at at to

whose parents were Charles⁶ J. Noland and Catherine Clevenger

was b Dec. 31, 1859 at near Bloomery ; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m Sept. 18, 1883 at Near Berkeley Springs ; Morgan County; W. Virginia

to Arilda Catlett, born July 14, 1854 at farm named the "Still House Tract"

about five miles from Bath (now Berkeley Springs).

and d Jan. 9, 1929 /will signed died intestate proved Velda Noland, Exct.

at near Bloomery, Hamp. . Bur. at Gt. Cacapon

Their children were:

1	Ethel ⁸	b June 25, 1884	d June 25, 1884	m	
		at Gt. Cacapon	at Gt. Cacapon	to	
2	Erra Enid ⁸	b Feb. 25, 1886	d Mar. 16, 1966	m	spinster
		at Gt. Cacapon	at Morgantown	to	
3	Velda ⁸	b Nov. 4, 1888	d Jan. 27, 1965	m	spinster
		at Gt. Cacapon	at Morgantown	to	
* 4	Lynn ⁸	b June 6, 1892	d Dec. 14, 1967	m	Aug. 6, 1912
		at Davis, W. Va.	at Berkeley Springs	to	Violetta Spencer
5	Ruth Helena ⁸	b Dec. 17, 1894	d Oct. 27, 1901	m	of typhoid fever
		at Gt. Cacapon	at Davis, W. Va.	to	
6	Loudoun Fairfax ⁸	b Feb. 13, 1897	d Dec. 31, 1913	m	drowned while
		at Davis, W. Va.	at Davis, W. Va.	to	skating
7	Violet Powell ⁸	b Feb. 13, 1897	d	m	Sept. 3, 1921
		at Davis, W. Va.	at	to	Bernard E. Gray
8		b	d	m	
		at	at	to	
9		b	d	m	
		at	at	to	
10		b	d	m	
		at	at	to	

*Lynn⁸ Noland, above, was the only one of this family to leave issue.

whose parents were Charles⁶ J. Noland and Catherine Clevenger

was b Oct. 18, 1864 at _____; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to Sarah E. Ambrose 1st. d. Dec. 1918; Nina Parr 2nd (very late in life)

and d Dec. 1, 1934 /will signed _____ proved _____

at Gt. Cacapon . Bur. at Gt. Cacapon

Their children were:

1 Gary Gilbert⁸ b Jan. 23, 1889 d early m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Ethel⁸ b Oct. 9, 1882 d Sept. 27, 1904 m unmarried

at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Addie⁸ b _____ 1887 d _____ 1934 m _____

at _____ at _____ to A. W. Ziler

4 Emerson⁸ b _____ d Mar. 1965 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Susan Parr

2nd wife's children d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 Pricler⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at Gt. Cacapon at _____ to _____

7 Esther⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at Gt. Cacapon at _____ to _____

8 Ruth⁸ b _____ d _____ m _____

at Gt. Cacapon at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Elisha⁶ G. Noland and Jane Catherine Stump

was b Mar. 5, 1848 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to Etta Easter

and d _____ 19 _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were: No children

1	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
2	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
3	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
4	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
5	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
6	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
7	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
8	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
9	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
10	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
	at	_____	at	_____	to	_____

whose parents were Elisha⁶ G. and Jane Catherine Stump

was b Feb. 9, 1850 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m Dec. 17, 1872 at _____; _____ County;

to Fannie Resylvia Catlett, b. Oct. 2, 1852 of Still House Tract farm near
Berkeley Springs. Died July 24, 1910.

and d Sept. 5, 1936 /will signed _____ proved _____

at Gt. Cacapon . Bur. at Baptist Enon

Their children were:

1 Lillian Naomi⁸ b Nov. 2, 1873 d 1939 m _____
at _____ at _____ to Elmer Buffington

2 Pearl⁸ b April 5, 1881 d Feb. 28, 1901 m unmarried
at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Paul Irving⁸ b Jan. 10, 1890 d Jan. 5, 19 m Sept. 27, 1910
at _____ at _____ to Beulah Moser

4 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

Jacob L. Noland was a big man, over six feet in height, and weighed about two hundred and twenty pounds. His skin was very fair, his cheeks pink, his eyes blue, his hair and mustache white - altogether a very handsome man, especially on horseback.

He was an expert with horses, which he bred and sold; he loved them, took care of them when they were sick, treated them with respect, and never abused them. Once he was kicked in the temple, but he did not blame the horse, he blamed himself for not being more wary.

He was so jolly; my twin brother and I sat on his knees playing games and eagerly listening to his stories of favorite horses. Every year he rode from Morgan County to Tucker County with a string of eight or ten horses for a cousin who owned a livery stable. We all had fun riding them.

Every summer we visited him - his home was our childhood paradise. The house was big and rambling, standing in the middle of an orchard and surrounded by lesser buildings - the barn, summer kitchen, wash house, granary and dovecote. Too, there was a dry goods and notions store, a cistern, watering trough, and cider mill. "Rover," a collie, "Tiny," a dachshund, hounds, horses, cows, even a poll parrot; a big rope swing and a long grape arbor. All of these are now just a memory - for all are gone.

whose parents were Elisha⁶ G. Noland and Jane Catherine Stump

was b Mar. 2, 1854 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m Oct. 16, 1877 at _____; _____ County;

to Amanda Ziler

and d Feb. 2, 1926 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Eva⁸ b Sept. 6, 1878 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to M.D. MacCauley

2 Mary Elizabeth⁸ b Sept. 6, 1878 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Dwight⁸ b Dec. 12, 1880 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Georgetta⁸ b Nov. 5, 1883 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to E. Murphy

5 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

6 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

7 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

8 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

9 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

10 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Elisha⁶ G. Noland and Jane Catherine Stump

was b May 4, 1846 at Hampshire ; County;

and m Oct. 12, 1885 at ; County;

to Virginia Whisner, b. Oct. 12, 1847

and d /will signed proved

at . Sur. at

Their children were:

1 Samuel⁸ b Aug. 8, 1886 d m

at at to Mary Decker

2 Turner⁸ b April 10, 1890 d m

at at to Mary Orndorf

3 Lillian⁸ b Sept. 24, 1898 d m

at at to C. Ambrose

4 Opal⁸ b Nov. 11, 1901 d m

at at to Barker

5 Viola Ethel⁸ b May 23, 1895 d Oct. 1897 m

at at to

6 Clarence⁸ b Aug. 8, 1883 d 1907 m unmarried

at at to

7 b d m

at at to

8 b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

10 b d m

at at to

whose parents were John⁶ Wesley Noland and Ann Rebecca Moore

was b Feb. 21, 1872 at _____; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to James Henry Sirbaugh

and d _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Sur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Lena⁸ b Aug. 31, 1898 d _____ m William Anthony (1st)
at _____ at _____ to Vernon Hull (2nd)

2 Hilda⁸ b Nov. 11, 1904 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Karl J. Nutter

3 Irma⁸ b May 31, 1908 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Donald S. Zinn

4 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

5 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

6 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

7 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

8 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

9 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

10 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

Irma⁸ married Donald S. Zinn - their children were

Patty⁹ Ann, b. Apr. 19, 1932 - graduate of W. Va.
University

Carolyn⁹ June, b. June 10, 1933

Graduate of West Virginia University, and a
Fullbright Scholar

Lillie⁷ Noland

Page 362

whose parents were John⁶ Wesley Noland and Ann Rebecca Moore

was b Mar. 23, 1873 at _____; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

and m May 20, 1900 at _____; _____ County;

to Elmus Bowers

and d _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1	One son d.s.p.	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
2	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
3	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
4	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
5	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
6	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
7	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
8	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
9	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
10	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____

whose parents were John⁶ Wesley Noland and Ann Rebecca Moore

was b Sept. 2, 1875 at _____; _____ County;

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to John William Largent (1st) John N. Hinds (2nd)

and d _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Delmer Roscoe ⁸	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
2 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
3 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
4 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
5 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
6 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
7 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
8 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
9 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
10 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____

Delmer was son of Largent. Said to have had four children by Hinds.

whose parents were Robert⁶ Dade Noland and Elizabeth Jane Moore

was b June 6, 1872 at _____; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to Armstrong C. Butts, b. Dec. 4, 1869

and d _____ 19 _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Robert Carlton⁸ b June 12, 1908 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Paul A. Butts⁸ b Sept. 26, 1911 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Margaret Campbell

3 G. Elizabeth⁸ b Sept. 27, 1913 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Robert⁶ Dade Noland and Elizabeth Jane Moore

was b Dec. 16, 1870 at Noland's Ridge ; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

and m _____ at _____ ; Hampshire County; W. Virginia

to Elizabeth E. Yost

and d 196- /will signed _____ proved _____

at Romney, W. Va. . Bur. at Romney

Their children were:

- 1 Kathleen Elizabeth^{8b} Dec. 11, 1906 d 1970 m _____ d.s.p.
at Hampshire at Cumberland, Md to James A. Rogers
- 2 Edward William⁸ b Dec. 30, 1911 d _____ m 195-
at Hampshire at _____ to Merle Mason Watkins
- 3 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 4 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

NOTE: Edward William Ph.D. received his education at West Virginia University, Cornell University and Yale University. He was Professor of Sociology and Anthropology at the University of North Carolina for many years, then went to Purdue as head of the Department of Sociology. Currently, he teaches at the University of North Carolina in Greensboro, N.C. He was a visiting lecturer for the National Science Foundation, President of the Southern Regional Sociology Association, and a writer in the Sociology field; also a consultant to the Air Force. Edward William has no children.

Lillian Naomi⁸ Noland

Page 366

whose parents were Jacob⁷ Lauck Noland and Fannie Resylvia Catlett

was b _____ at _____ ; Morgan County; W. Virginia

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

to Elmer Buffington

and d _____ 1939 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Ulysses⁹ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Oleta⁹ b Jan. 1897 d _____ m _____

at Davis, W. Va. at _____ to Arthur Conley s.p.

3 Pearl⁹ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to 1st Leifert
2nd Hamm

4 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

Ulysses married ? had one girl. Lived in California.

Pearl had Jack¹⁰ and Goodwin¹⁰ Leifert and one girl Beverly¹⁰.

In 1976 - the tenth generation live in Cleveland, Ohio.

whose parents were Jacob⁷ Lauck Noland and Fannie Resylvia Catlett

was b Jan. 10, 1890 at _____; Morgan County; W. Virginia

and m _____ 19 _____ at _____; Morgan County; W. Virginia

to Beulah Moser, dau. of Samuel Mosier of Pau Pau. B. still living in
Hagerstown, Md.

and d _____ 19 _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at Hagerstown, Md. . Bur. at Enon Baptist Church near Largent, W. Va.

Their children were:

1	Lois Moser ⁹	b	May 3, 1912	d	_____ 1969	m	Aug. 23, 1935
			at Davis, W. Va.	at	_____	to	Harry Crouse
2	Paul Irving ⁹	b	June 4, 1914	d	_____	m	Nov. 23, 1934
			at _____	at	_____	to	Violet Wilson Bohrer
3	Elizabeth ⁹	b	July 14, 1922	d	_____	m	Mar. 21, 1943
			at _____	at	_____	to	Glenn R. Hovermale
4	Charles Edward ⁹	b	Jan. 26, 1921	d	_____	m	July 4, 1946
			at _____	at	_____	to	Laura Josephine McGehee
5	Frederick James ⁹	b	Feb. 4, 1924	d	_____	m	Jan. 16, 1948
			at _____	at	_____	to	Pauline Eliz. Jones
6	Janet Rose ⁹	b	Feb. 5, 1926	d	_____	m	Oct. 31, 1947
			at _____	at	_____	to	Roy Sampsell
7	Robert Lauck ⁹	b	June 18, 1928	d	_____	m	Feb. 22, 1947
			at _____	at	_____	to	Sarah Margaret David
8	Mary Catherine ⁹	b	June 18, 1928	d	_____	m	Jan. 10, 1947
			at _____	at	_____	to	Don Zombro
9	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
			at _____	at	_____	to	_____

Paul⁸ died in late 1940's or early 1950's.

Lois⁹ married Harry Crouse, their children were

Lois¹⁰ Ann, b. Feb. 2, 1938

Sylvia¹⁰ Kay, b. Feb. 6, 1941

Paul⁹ Irving Jr. married Violet Wilson Bohrer, their children were

Shirley¹⁰ Ann, b. July 31, 1935

Paul¹⁰ Jean, b. Jan. 25, 1937

Sandra¹⁰ Lee, b. May 9, 1948

Elizabeth⁹ married Glenn Royal Hovermale, their children were

Larry¹⁰ Glenn, b. Dec. 7, 1947

Charles⁹ Edward married Laura Josephine McGelvey, their children were

Sharon¹⁰ Louise, b. Feb. 19, 1949

Janet⁹ Rose married Roy Sampsell, their children were

Roy¹⁰ Allen Jr., b. Dec. 25, 1948

Frederick⁹ James, married Pauline Elizabeth Jones, their children were

Ward¹⁰ Ashbrook, b. Jan. 11, 1949

Robert⁹ Lauck married Sarah Margaret Davis

Mary⁹ Catherine, married Donald Edward Zombro, their children were

Donald¹⁰ Edward Jr., b. Sept. 2, 1947

John¹⁰ Paul, b. Mar. 12, 1949

Note: Most of the 9th & 10th gen. live in Hagerstown, Md.

Paul⁹ lived in Cumberland, Md.

Elizabeth⁹ lives in California

whose parents were Ludwell⁷ Powell Noland and Arilda Catlett

was b. June 6, 1892 at Davis ; Tucker County; W. Virginia

and m. Aug. 6, 1912 at Richwood ; Nicholas County; W. Virginia

to Violetta Spencer b. May 21, 1894, Clearfield, Pa., died Dec. 28, 1972 at Falls Church, Va. Buried Berkeley Springs, W. Va.

and d. Dec. 14, 1967 /will signed _____ proved _____

at Berkeley Springs . Sur. at _____ Berkeley Springs

Their children were:

1 Enid Lynnette ⁹	b June 12, 1913	d _____	m Jan. 23, 1937
	at Richwood, W. Va.	at _____	to George F. Warner
2 Cecile Pauline ⁹	b Sept. 25, 1915	d _____	m March 14, 1936
	at Richwood, W. Va.	at _____	to John P. Hill
3 Loudoun Powell ⁹	b Feb. 6, 1922	d Mar. 27, 1977	m Jan. 17, 1948
	at Richwood, W. Va.	at Alexandria, Va.	to Maxine Field
4 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
5 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
6 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
7 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
8 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
9 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____

Loudoun Powell Noland⁹ - last of the male Noland line in this branch.

No issue, therefore no descendants.

whose parents were Lynn⁸ Noland and Violetta Spencer

was b June 12, 1913 at Richwood ; Nicholas County; W. Virginia

and m Jan. 23, 1937 at Washington ; D.C. County;

to George Franklin Warner, b. Dec. 3, 1910 - Washington, D.C. Resided

Crest Lane, McLean, Virginia.

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 George Edwin¹⁰ b Sept. 11, 1943 d m Aug. 15, 1970

at Washington, D.C. at to Jane Theresa Stirrup

2 Velda Ann¹⁰ b Oct. 20, 1944 d m

at Washington, D.C. at to

3 b d m

at at to

4 b d m

at at to

5 b d m

at at to

6 b d m

at at to

7 b d m

at at to

8 b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

Though George Edwin and Velda Ann were born in Washington hospital, their home was in McLean.

whose parents were Lynn⁸ Noland and Violetta Spencer

was b Sept. 25, 1915 at Richwood ; Nicholas County; W. Virginia

and m March 14, 1936 at Have de Grace ; County; Maryland

to John Patrick Hill Jr., b. Jan. 15, 1911 at Washington, D.C., died
April 19, 1966. Resided Venice, Florida.

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 John Patrick III¹⁰ b Nov. 7, 1937 d m
at Washington, D.C. at to Katherine Sullivan

2 Lynn Michael¹⁰ b Aug. 12, 1941 d m July 11, 1969
at Washington, D.C. at to Carolyn Lord

3 b d m
at at to

4 b d m
at at to

5 b d m
at at to

6 b d m
at at to

7 b d m
at at to

8 b d m
at at to

9 b d m
at at to

10 b d m
at at to

whose parents were Cecile⁹ P. Noland and John Patrick Hill, Jr.

was b Nov. 7, 1937 at Washington ; D.C. County;
and m 1965 at ; County; Florida
to Katherine Sullivan

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1	Kriston Ashley ¹¹	b	May 26, 1966	d	m
		at	Venice, Florida	at	to
2	Sean Patrick ¹¹	b	Feb. 2, 1968	d	m
		at	Venice, Florida	at	to
3	Shannon ¹¹	b	Dec. 15, 1972	d	m
		at	Venice, Florida	at	to
4		b		d	m
		at		at	to
5		b		d	m
		at		at	to
6		b		d	m
		at		at	to
7		b		d	m
		at		at	to
8		b		d @	m
		at		at	to
9		b		d	m
		at		at	to
10		b		d	m
		at		at	to

whose parents were John Patrick Hill and Cecile⁹ Pauline Noland

was b Aug. 12, 1941 at Washington ; D.C. County;

and m July 11, 1969 at Farmington ; Strafford County; New Hampshire

to Carolyn Lord, daughter of Frank Lord of Farmington, New Hampshire and

Mary Jeanette Anderson of Clinton, Iowa. Reside Farmington, N.H.

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 Kevin Michael b Aug. 24, 1975 d m

at Harrisonburg, Va. at to

2 b d m

at at to

3 b d m

at at to

4 b d m

at at to

5 b d m

at at to

6 b d m

at at to

7 b d m

at at to

8 b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

10 b d m

at at to

whose parents were Enid⁹ Lynnette Noland and George Franklin Warner

was b Sept. 11, 1943 at Washington ; D. C. County;
and m Aug. 15, 1970 at Annandale ; Fairfax County; Virginia
to Jane Theresa Stirrup

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1	b	d	m
	at	at	to
2	b	d	m
	at	at	to
3	b	d	m
	at	at	to
4	b	d	m
	at	at	to
5	b	d	m
	at	at	to
6	b	d	m
	at	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to
10	b	d	m
	at	at	to

whose parents were Enid Lynnette Warner & George Franklin Warner

was b Oct. 20, 1944 at Washington ; Dist. of Col. County;

and m at ; County;

to

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 b d m

at at to

2 b d m

at at to

3 b d m

at at to

4 b d m

at at to

5 b d m

at at to

6 b d m

at at to

7 b d m

at at to

8 b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

10 b d m

at at to

Currently on staff of National Portrait Gallery, Washington, DC.

WILLIAM POWELL
OF
ST. PAUL'S PARISH
AND SOME OF HIS
DESCENDANTS

whose parents were _____

was b _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

to Amy/Amica _____

and d Jan. 20, 1745/6 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 William² b _____ d Oct. 30, 1716m _____

at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____

2 Elizabeth² b Nov. 17, 1717 d Sept. 27, 1728 m _____

at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____

3 John² b Aug. 16, 1720 d Nov. 27, 1739 m _____

at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____

4 Joan²/Jean/Jane b June 20, 1725 d Jan. 28, 1739/40m _____

at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____

5 Richard² b June 1, 1733 d Dec. 27, 1742 m _____

at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____

6 Amia² b Sept. 10, 1736 d _____ m Apr. 20, 1755

at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to Anthony Buckner

*
7 Elisha² b May 2, 1739 d Will pvd.
May 9, 1796 m Dec. 20, 1761

at St. Pauls Parish at Loudoun Co. to Winifred Massey

8 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

(OVER)

The children of William and Amy, or Amia, are all listed in the St. Pauls Parish Register as "son of William and Amia Powell," or daughter as the case may be.

Additionally there is given:

"Joseph Powell, brother of William" died Dec. 19, 1717. I am inclined to think this Joseph a twin of the William who died Oct. 30, 1717. Also a death entry of a William Powell died Jan. 20, 1745/46. He could be William, Amia's husband and father of all the listed children.

Too, a William Powell married Elizabeth Regan on Apr. 2, 1747.

This researcher, to date 1975, has not followed through on the antecedents of William and Amy/Amia. I am sure the old Northern Neck counties hold more information.

William and Amy were probably born in the 1690's as they began having children by 1716-1717. I would suggest to anyone interested, to follow up on any William, John, Richard and Joseph within the immediate vicinity lying between the James, York, Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers and between the dates 1607-1700. Many Powells came to Virginia during those years. They were brave soldiers and intrepid colonists.

ALL POWELLS
DESCENDING FROM
ELISHA POWELL SR.

AND
WINIFRED MASSEY
ARE DESCENDANTS OF
ROBERT BEHEATHLAND

¹

whose parents were William and Amia/Amy Powell

was b May 2, 1739 at St. Pauls Parish ; King George County; Virginia

and m Dec. 20, 1761 at St. Pauls Parish ; King George County; Virginia

to Winifred Massey, daughter of Robert Massey and Winifred McCarty

and d 1796 /will signed Feb. 26, 1796 proved May 9, 1796

at Loudoun Co., Va. Bur. at

Their children were:

- | | | | | |
|---|-----------------------|----------------------|----|-----------------|
| 1 Robert Massey ³ | b Oct. 5, 1762 | d May 18, 1851 | m | |
| | at King G. or Loudoun | at Hampshire | to | Elizabeth Leith |
| 2 William Massey ³ | b circa 1764 | d Adm. Feb. 12, 1828 | m | |
| | at King G. or Loudoun | at Hampshire | to | Sarah Rust |
| 3 Mary ³ | b Oct. 6, 1766 | d | m | |
| | at King G. or Loudoun | at | to | John Middleton |
| *
4 Elisha Jr. ³ | b circa 1768 | d Est. app. Jan 1807 | m | |
| | at King G. or Loudoun | at Loudoun Co. | to | Mary Ann Leith |
| 5 Sarah H. ³ | b circa 1770 | d | m | Sept. 26, 1792 |
| | at King G. or Loudoun | at | to | |
| 6 John ³
No research done on
this John | b King G. or Loudoun | d | m | |
| | at circa 1772 | at | to | |
| 7 | b | d | m | |
| | at | at | to | |
| 8 | b | d | m | |
| | at | at | to | |
| 9 | b | d | m | |
| | at | at | to | |

The birthdates marked circa may not be the right order. Robert Massey
and Mary Powell are correct birthdates (Bible).

whose parents were Elisha² Powell Sr. and Winifred Massey

was b Oct. 5, 1762 at King George or ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m _____ at _____ ; Loudoun County; Virginia

to Elizabeth Leith, b. Jan. 6, 1763, d. Sept. 8, 1828, daughter of James

Leith who lived four miles from Middleburg, Va. (Foxcraft)

and d May 18, 1851 /will signed _____ proved _____

at Hampshire Co., Va. Sur. at Hampshire

Their children were:

1 Dade ⁴	b _____	d _____	m Feb. 10, 1808
	at _____	at _____	to Mary Leith
2 James ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
3 Mary ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to Leith
4 Robert Massey ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
5 Susannah ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to Mauzy
6 Elizabeth ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to Mauzy
7 Elisha ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
8 John ⁴	b _____	d _____	m April 5, 1824
	at _____	at _____	to Ann Edwards
9 Sarah Ann ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to Renny
10 Nancy ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to Seaton

whose parents were Elisha² Powell Sr. and Winifred Massey

was b circa 1764 at King George or Loudoun County; Virginia

and m _____ at _____ ; Loudoun County; Virginia

to Sarah Rust

and d _____ 1828 /will signed _____ proved Est. adm. Feb. 12, 1828

at Hampshire . Sur. at Hampshire County, Va. (now W. Va.)

Their children were:

1 Amy ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to Clarke Dade Powell
2 Joanna ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to Thornton F. Powell
3 Horatio N. ⁴	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
4 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
5 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
6 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
7 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
8 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____
9 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____
	at _____	at _____	to _____

By 1812 William Massey Powell had migrated from Loudoun County to Hampshire County, Virginia.

Mary Powell³

Page 385

whose parents were Elisha² Powell Sr. and Winifred Massey

was b Oct. 6, 1766 at King George or ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m at ; Loudoun County; Virginia

to John Middleton - dead by 1822 1st husband

Peter Rust - 2nd husband, who outlived Mary

and d before 1825 / will signed proved

at Loudoun Co., Va. . Bur. at

Their children were:

1	b	d	m
	at	at	to
2	b	d	m
	at	at	to
3	b	d	m
	at	at	to
4	b	d	m
	at	at	to
5	b	d	m
	at	at	to
6	b	d	m
	at	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to

No research done on Middleton children, but should be found
in Loudoun County.

cedarvale genealogy form 2 - Annapolis, Md.

Articles of agreement made this 14th of September 1825 between
Peter Rust of Loudoun County and State of Va^y the
one part and Robert M. Powell of Hampshire
and the aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth in
the said Peter Rust for and in Consideration of the
Sum of one dollar to him in hand paid as well
as to satisfy the wishes of the S^d Peter Rust who
proposed their method of being released from the
keeping of S^d Slaves having granted bargained
and delivered to the said Robert M. Powell the follow-
ing Slaves Rachael, Ann Easter Lane Thomas Mincey
Peyton Thornton Belalah being all the Slaves
which came into his possession by his marriage
with his S^d wife Mary who is the sister of the
S^d Robert M. Powell except a boy Moses and
Emely who is excepted in the same way who is
retained by the S^d Peter Rust in his possession
and in which Slaves he claims a life estate
which S^d Slaves and their future increase he
the S^d Peter Rust renounces all further claim
and the S^d Robert M. Powell for himself his heirs
the hereby Covenant to and with the S^d Rust
if the Slaves above described he will now take
into immediate possession and keep at his
own cost and Expence so that the S^d Peter shall
not hereafter be required to feed clothe or pay
for them or any part of them to the true period
of this agreement. The parties bind themselves
and administrators each to the
sum of one thousand dollars in to
whereof Lewis Hall Peter Rust

Transfer of slaves owned by Mary Powell Middleton - Rust
to Robert Marley Powell, her brother. Mary was dead by 1823
as shown by this document.
(See Rust genealogy for Peter)

whose parents were Elisha² Powell Sr. and Winifred Massey

was b circa 1770 at King George or ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m Sept. 26, 1792 at ; Loudoun County; Virginia

to Robert Fulton (Loudoun Co. Marriages by Jewel)

Robert's will July 4, 1836 - Will Bk. Z p. 414 Loudoun County

and d before her husband / will signed proved

at Loudoun . Sur. at

Their children were:

1 Elisha Wyncoop⁴ F. b d m
at at to

2 Robert Massey⁴ F. b d m
at at to

3 David Powell⁴ F. b d m
at at to

4 John⁴ F. b d m
at at to

5 William⁴ F. b d m
at at to

6 b d m
at at to

7 b d m
at at to

8 b d m
at at to

9 b d m
at at to

10 b d m
at at to

whose parents were Elisha² Powell Sr. and Winifred Massey

was b circa 1768 at King George or ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m before 1793 at ; Loudoun County; Virginia

to Mary Ann Leith b. 176 , daughter of James Leith and Mary of

near Middleburg, Loudoun Co.

and d 1807 /will signed proved Ap. Jan. 30, 1807

at Loudoun Co. Bur. at Loudoun Co. Old Leith graveyard (Foxcroft)

Their children were:

1 Mary^{*} Ann⁴ b before 1793 d m circa 1812

at near Middleburg at Hampshire Co. to Pierce Noland

2 James E.⁴ b circa 1795 d m

at near Middleburg at to Mary

3 Winifred Massey⁴ b June 4, 1797 d July 6, 1847 m Feb. 26, 1818

at Loudoun Co. at Loudoun Co. to John William Kile

4 Robert Massey^{**4} b Feb. 4, 1800 d Est. 1857 m Jan. 18, 1827

at near Middleburg at Hampshire Co. to Mary Moreland

NOTE: Elisha married 2ndly Ann Guy, by whom he had:

6 William⁴ b d m

at at to

7 Ludwell Elisha⁴ b d m

at at to

8 Sarah⁴ b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

1st wife, Mary Ann Leith, died between 1800 and 1803.

2nd wife, Ann Guy, married Elisha Feb. 14, 1804. After Elisha died in 1807, she married a Mr. Lilly.

whose parents were Elisha³ Powell Jr. and Mary Ann Leith

was b circa 1793 at near Middleburg ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m circa 1812 at ; Loudoun County; Virginia

to Pierce Noland of Fairfax Co., Va. - son of Charles

and d Noland's Ridge /will signed Oct. 22, 1860 proved Feb. 23, 1871 Hamp. Co.

at Hampshire Co. . Bur. at Noland's Ridge, family graveyard

Their children were-

1 Charles J. ⁵	b June 15, 1813	d 1889	m Mar. 23, 1837
	at Fairfax Co., Va.	at Gt. Cacapon	to Catherine Clevenger
2 Elisha J. ⁵	b Aug. 1, 1815	d	m Sept. 20, 1841
	at Fairfax Co., Va.	at Hampshire Co.	to Cath. Jane Stump
3 John Wesley ⁵	b July 11, 1833	d Mar. 19, 1896	m 1871
	at Hampshire Co., Va.	at Hampshire	to Ann Rebecca Moore
4 Robert Dade ⁵	b Sept. 9, 1831	d Oct. 27, 1905	m Feb. 27, 1867
	at Hampshire Co., Va.	at Hampshire	to Elizabeth Jane Moore
5 Pierce ⁵	b betw. 1817-18--	d infant	m
	at Fairfax Co., Va.	at	to
6 Elizabeth ⁵	b before 1824	d died at age 3	m
	at Fairfax	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to
10	b	d	m
	at	at	to

Mary Ann and all her descendants descend from Robert Beheathland.

whose parents were Elisha³ Powell Jr. and Mary Ann Leith

was b June 4, 1797 at _____, Loudoun County, Virginia

and m Feb. 26, 1818 at _____, Loudoun County, Virginia

to John William Kile (Kyle) Jr., son of John Kile Sr. Will Book S -

Loudoun Co. John Kile, Sr. dead by Dec. 23, 1829

and d July 6, 1847 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 John William⁵ b Dec. 13, 1818 d July 26, 1844 m _____
at _____ at _____ to unmarried

2 Elizabeth⁵ C. b Mar. 29, 1829 d _____ m _____
at _____ at Davis, W.Va. to James Francis
"Frank" Powell

3 Christina⁵ b June 6, 1831 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Jefferson Smith

* 4 Emeline⁵ b April 9, 1823 d Dec. 30, 1896 m Oct. 26, 1847
at _____ at _____ to Edmund Cisson Leith

5 Martha⁵ b Jan. 12, 1825 d Jan. 15, 1884 m _____
at _____ at _____ to David Tavenner

6 Mary Ann⁵ b Aug. 9, 1821 d July 16, 1876 m _____
at _____ at _____ to Charles Coleman

7 Louisiana⁵ b Jan. 29, 1827 d Sept 20, 1847
died young m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Elisha³ Powell Jr. and Mary Ann Leith

was b Feb. 4, 1800 at near Middleburg ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m Jan. 15, 1827 at ; County; Virginia

to Mary Moreland b. Nov. 10, 1806 Hampshire Co., Va., daughter of

William and Eleanor Moreland. Mary died Jan. 17, 1895.

and d Oct. 17, 1859 /will signed proved Est. adm. 1857

at Hampshire Co., Va. Bur. at Hampshire - farm cemetery at Powell place.

Their children were:

1 Mary Eleanor ⁵	b Apr. 22, 1828	d Aug. 16, 1870	m 1854
	at	at Henry, Ill.	to George F. Paskell
2 Margaret Ann ⁵	b Feb. 20, 1830	d Oct. 5, 1864	m March 9, 1852
	at	at	to George Hott
3 John William ⁵	b Jan. 23, 1832	d Jan. 3, 1833	m
	at	at	to
4 Elisha James ⁵	b Sept. 20, 1833	d Oct. 1, 1853	m
	at	at	to unmarried
5 Robert Dade ⁵	b Dec. 5, 1835	d Feb. 1, 1918	m Apr. 4, 1870
	at	at Hampshire	to Elizabeth Gore
6 William Henry ⁵	b Dec. 5, 1835	d Jan. 9, 1918	m Mar. 31, 1870
	at	at Hampshire	to Mary Ellen Pugh
7 David Sylvester ⁵	b Sept. 10, 1837	d 1909	m Feb. 20, 1867
	at	at	to Martha Milleson
8 Sarah Elizabeth ⁵	b Apr. 16, 1840	d	m Dec. 23, 1858
	at	at Hampshire	to Silas Largent
9 George Washington ⁵	b Feb. 8, 1843	d Jul. 18, 1849	m
	at	at	to
10 Rebecca Frances ⁵	b Feb. 16, 1846	d Apr. 20, 1909	m Mar. 30, 1874
	at	at	to John Williamson

11. Martha Cornelia⁵ b Sept. 16, 1849 d July 8, 1881 m Feb. 27, 1877
 at _____ at _____ to Joseph Largent
12. Amanda Catherine⁵ b July 10, 1851 d Oct. 24, 1938 m Dec. 19, 1876
 at _____ at _____ to Charles Williams

Robert Massey⁴ Powell - member of House of Burgesses - Items concerning his children, grandchildren and great grandchildren:

Mary Eleanor⁵ Paskell had two sons. George⁶ Jr. died early and John Robert⁶, a bachelor.

Margaret Ann⁵ Hott had three: Mary Ellen⁶ d.s.p.; Elizabeth⁶ married Adam Sloanker and Robert Powell⁶ Hott.

Slonaker children viz: Margaret⁷; Robert Bruce⁷; Mary Cornelia⁷, spinster; Dailey Ray⁷.

Robert Bruce⁷ = Lillian Lewis of Winchester
 Dailey Ray⁷ = Donnie Fry of Wash. D.C. - children viz: Adam Christopher⁸ and Nancy⁸

Robert Powell Hott⁶ = ? Lived in Colorado. Children viz: Rex⁷; Virginia⁷; Manly⁷; Dailey⁷; Emmet⁷ - all of whom married.

David Sylvester⁵ Powell had five children, viz: Henrietta⁶ = J. Puffinburger; Robert⁶ = Sammie Pease; Charles⁶ = Stella Light; Sallie⁶ = D. Alkire; Pearl⁶ = John Powell

Sarah Elizabeth⁵ married Silas Largent; had three children, viz: Mary Ellen⁶; Henrietta⁶; David Elisha⁶ - mother and children all died of diphtheria 1864.

Rebecca Frances⁵ = John Williamson, Mar. 30, 1874 - children viz:
 *Ethel Claudia⁶, b. Aug. 21, 1876. Spinster, d. May 20, 1962
 Harry Robert⁶, b. Dec. 19, 1880 = Gertrude West, Nov. 26, 1912
 Helen Phelps⁷, b. Dec. 1913 = H. Norman Custis, Apr. 1941
 Norment⁸ Jr., b. July 4, 1945; Elizabeth⁸ West, b. Apr. 10, 1950
 Rebecca Powell⁷ b. Nov. 20, 1917 = John F. Splain, Sep. 1941
 Mary⁸ Elizabeth b. Jan. 25, 1953
 Jane⁷ West, b. Apr. 21, 1921 = Richard Walmsley, Jan. 24, 1942
 Richard⁸, Oct. 1942; Peter West, Dec. 1946; Margaret, b. May 13, 1953

Acknowledgement: The data on this family was collected by

*Ethel Claudia Williamson, daughter of

Rebecca Frances Powell.

whose parents were Robert⁴ Massey Powell and Mary Moreland
was b Dec. 5, 1835 at Hampshire Co., Va.; County; Virginia
and m Apr. 4, 1870 at Hampshire County; W. Virginia
to Elizabeth Gore

and d Feb. 1, 1918 /will signed proved
at Bloomery, W.Va. Bur. at Powell graveyard at old home near Bloomery

Their children were:

1 Bertha ⁶	b	d Sept. 5, 1929	
	at	at Cumberland, Md.	to Warren Bowers
2 Mary Lee ⁶	b	d Nov. 11, 1951 _m	
	at	at	to Smith McBee
3 Annie Laura ⁶	b	d Dec. 18, 1951 _m	
	at	at	to George Johnson
4 Nettie Grace ⁶	b	d Apr. 30, 1951 _m	
	at	at	to unmarried
5 William Reese ⁶	b	d Feb. 15, 1951 _m	
	at	at	to Henrietta Twigg
6 Bessie Henrietta ⁶	b	d Dec. 23, 1963 _m	
	at	at	to unmarried
7 Robert Tilghman ⁶	b	d	m
	at	at	to Lela Dicken (1st)
8 Charles Taylor ⁶	b	d Apr. 19, 1963 _m	
	at	at	to Lela Doyle
9 Frances Cleveland ⁶	b	d	m
	at	at	to Thomas Ewers (1st)
			Thomas F. Jones
10 Nellie Virginia ⁶	b	d	m
	at	at	to John Walker

11 Audra Lillian⁶ - a very beautiful woman - died while training to be a nurse.

12 Agnes⁶ - died in infancy.

Bertha⁶ May m. Warren Bowers

Sons: Irvin⁷ and Robert⁷ - no descendants

Mary Lee⁶ m. Smith McBee

Dau. Hazel⁷, m. Karl Burkett - son John⁸ of Denver

Annie⁶ Laura, m. George Johnson -

Dau. Bessie⁷, m. Vernon Durst, lives in Romney

Harold⁸, Richard⁸, Louise⁸

William⁶ Reese, m. Henrietta¹ Twigg

Robert⁷, William⁷, Jack⁷, Sophia⁷ & Lear⁷ (twins)

Lear lives in Pittsburgh, Pa.

Robert⁶ Tilghman, m. Lela Dicken (1st)

Mary Elizabeth⁷, Audra Lillian⁷, Ruth⁷

Charles⁶ Taylor, m. Lela Doyle

Charles Doyle⁷

Francis Cleveland⁶, m. Thomas Ewers (1); Thom. F. Jones (2)

No children

Nellie⁶ Virginia, m. John Walker

Son, John Walker⁷

whose parents were Winifred⁴ Massey Powell b. June 4, 1797 & John Wm. Kile
 was b Mar. 29, 1829 at _____; Loudoun County; Virginia
 and m _____ at _____; _____ County; Virginia
 to James Francis Powell, a cousin, b. 1831, d. Oct. 7, 1894

and d 19__ /will signed _____ proved _____
 at Davis, W. Va. . Bur. at Davis

Their children were:

1	Winifred ⁶	b	1857	d	1928	m	_____
		at	_____	at	Morgantown, W.Va.	to	Neill Heiskell
2	Louise ⁶	b	1855	d	1927	m	_____
		at	_____	at	Davis, W.Va.	to	John Haines
3	Mary/Mollie ⁶	b	1863	d	1931	m	_____
		at	_____	at	Davis, W.Va.	to	Herman Meyer
4	Florence ⁶	b	1870	d	1898	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	Wm. Burley (2nd mar)
5	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
6	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
7	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
8	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
9	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____

NOTE: This Florence above had one daughter named Hazel Kyle Burley
 with whom this writer went to high school. She married a
 Ferguson from Shinnaston, W. Va. No issue.

This writer, V.N.G., remembers Elizabeth Catherine Kile Powell when, as a widow, she lived with her daughter, Mary Powell Meyer on Thomas Ave. in Davis, W. Va. Her other daughters lived nearby. All had moved to Davis from Hampshire Co. in the late 1880ies, as did my own father, who was their cousin.

(a) Her daughter Winifred married Neill Heiskell, also of Hampshire, their children were:

Elizabeth/Bess married twice, lived in Washington, D.C.

Frank, became a doctor in Morgantown & whose children & grandchildren liv there at present 1975. He owned the City Hospital.

Pauline studied voice at West Virginia University, married, but to my knowledge had no children, and died in forties.

Edward, now dead.

Powell married

His children live in Morgantown.

(b) Her daughter Louise married John Haines - she too had a daughter named Bess who married an Eickelburger. I think there were other children.

(c) Her daughter Mary/Mollie married Herman A. Meyer. In Davis he had a prosperous insurance business and had a fine home. Their children were:

Edgar ~

Pearl = Claiborne Lewis & had Virginia & Molly L.

(Herman)

Mary =

Frederick =

Virginia Lewis = Cochran & lives in Washington, D.C.

whose parents were Winifred⁴ Massey Powell and John William Kile Jr.

was b Apr. 9, 1823 at ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m Oct. 26, 1847 at ; Loudoun County; Virginia

to Edmund Cisson Leith

and d /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 Sarah ⁶	b	d	m
	at	at	to Benjamin Stuckey
2 Jefferson ⁶	b	d	m
	at	at	to Christina Kile
3 Frank Leith ⁶	b	d	m
	at	at	to
4 John Leith ⁶	b	d	m
	at	at	to Sally Bet Beery
5	b	d	m
	at	at	to
6	b	d	m
	at	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to
10	b	d	m
	at	at	to

Sarah⁶ Leith of Bloomery, Hampshire Co. and Davis, W. Va.

Page 399

whose parents were Edmund Cisson Leith and Emeline Kile

was b _____ at _____ ; Hampshire County;

and m _____ at _____ ; Hampshire County;

to Benjamin Stuckey

and d _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at Davis, W. Va. . Sur. at Bloomery - Hampshire Co.

Their children were:

* 1 Permish ⁷	b	1882	d	m	
					Schaffer (1st)
	at	Bloomery	at	to	Walker (2nd)
2 Lynn ⁷	b		d	1958	m
	at		at	Elkins, W.V.	to unmarried
3	b		d		m
	at		at		to
4	b		d		m
	at		at		to
5	b		d		m
	at		at		to
6	b		d		m
	at		at		to
7	b		d		m
	at		at		to
8	b		d		m
	at		at		to

NOTE: At this writing Permish is living in a nursing home at Belington, W. Va., near Elkins. In her late sixties, she moved to Elkins to keep house for her brother Lynn Stuckey, who was a druggist. She is now 93 years old and fairly well. Though married twice, she had no children. She owns the old Leith Bible. This line is now dead.

whose parents were Unknown

was b _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

to Mary -- surname unknown

and d Loudoun Co. Va. /will signed Aug. 1, 1800 proved @ill Bk. G, page 186

at Loudoun Co., Va. . Bur. at Leith graveyard on James Leith's farm (Foxcroft)

Their children were:

1 Betty (Elizabeth) b Jan. 6, 1763 d Sept. 8, 1828 m Robert Massey Powell

at _____ at _____ to _____

* 2 Ann b _____ d bet. 1800-1803 m before 1793

at _____ at Loudoun Co. to Elisha Powell Jr.

3 William b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Sarah

4 James Jr. b Nov. 17, 1760 d June 1848 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Sarah Rust

5 Wheatman b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Chloe

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

James Leith Sr. left a will which is recorded in Will Book G, page 186, Loudoun Co., Va. His wife, Mary , is mentioned and five children in this order - James, Betty, Ann, William, Wheatman.

- I. His son James Jr. b. Nov. 17, 1760 married Sarah Rust. This couple had a son named Edmund Cisson Leith.
- II. His daughter Betty b. Jan. 5, 1763 married Robert Massey Powell (son of Elisha Powell Sr. of King George County, St. Pauls Parish). This couple had ten children, namely:

1. Dade Powell = Mary Leith on Feb. 10, 1808
2. James " =
3. Mary = Leith
4. Robert M. Powell Jr.
5. Susannah = Mauzy
6. Elizabeth = Mauzy
7. Elisha
8. John = Ann Edwards Apr. 5, 1824 (brother Elisha bondsman)
9. Sarah Ann = Renny
10. Nancy = Seaton

- III. His daughter Ann (full name Mary Ann) b. c. 1765, married Elisha Powell Jr. (son of Elisha Powell Sr. of King George). This couple had four children, namely:

1. Mary Ann = Pierce Noland (son of Charles Noland of Fairfax Co., Va.)
2. James E. = Mary
3. Winifred Massey, b. June 4, 1797 = John William Kile, Feb. 26, 1818
4. Robert Massey, b. 1800 = Mary Moreland

(After Ann Leith died, Elisha married 2ndly Ann Guy and had 3 children: 1) William, 2) Ludwell Elisha and 3) Sarah.)

* IV. His son William =

* V. His son Wheatman = Chloe

(*Loudoun Co. records should give information about these.)

John Kile (Kyle) Sr.

Page 402

whose parents were

was b at ; County;

and m at ; County;

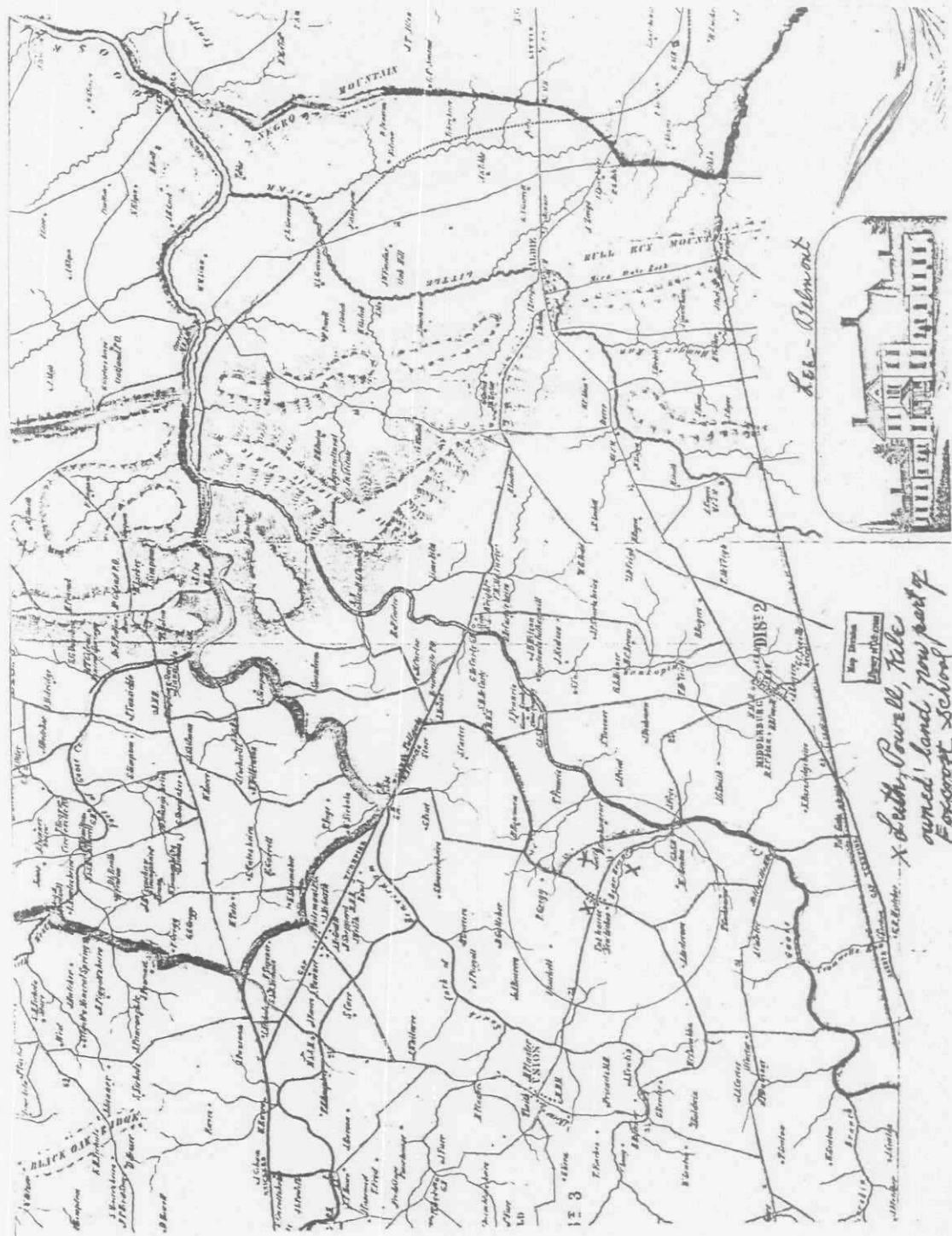
to Mary - surname

and d 1829 / will signed Dec. 23, 1829 proved Will Bk. S - Loud. Co.

at Loudoun Co., Va. . Bur. at Loudoun County

Their children were:

1 John William Jr.	b Nov. 11, 1789	d Sept 28, 1872	m Feb. 26, 1818
	at	at	to Winifred Massey Powell
2 George	b	d	m
	at	at	to
3 Christina	b	d	m 1817 or 18
	at	at	to Israel Brown
4 Elizabeth	b	d	m
	at	at	to Burson
5 Nancy	b	d	m
	at	at	to Anderson
6	b	d	m
	at	at	to
7	b	d	m
	at	at	to
8	b	d	m
	at	at	to
9	b	d	m
	at	at	to
10	b	d	m
	at	at	to



*X South, Powell, Lake
owned land, now part of
Forest School*

PHILIP³ NOLAND
OF
NOLANDS FERRY
AND SOME
OF HIS DESCENDANTS

whose parents were Philip² Noland and Bridget

was b circa 1718 at _____; Stafford County; Virginia

and m by 1741 at Prince William _____; _____ County; Virginia

to Elizabeth Awbrey, daughter of Francis Awbrey (see Awbrey will 1741)

and d _____ 1794 /will signed Mar. 15, 1794 proved Sept. 8, 1794 Will Bk. E

at Loudoun Co. Bur. at Loudoun Co.

Their children were:

1	Awbrey ⁴	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
2	Thomas ⁴	b	1748	d	1811	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	Eleanor Lockett
3	Philip ⁴ Jf.	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	Mary
4	Elizabeth ⁴	b	_____	d	by 1812	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	Thomas Lockett
5	Molly Ann ⁴	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	John Lockett
6	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
7	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
8	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
9	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____

Philip³ was a vestryman of Cameron Parish (formed 1748 from Truro). These records have disappeared.

"Aubrey Noland, Newberry co., South Carolina, with Philip⁵ (Nelson) Noland, Frederick co., Md. sold land to Philip³ Sr., this 10-9-89."

An Awbrey Noland entered on 100 acres of land in Berkeley co., S.C. (now Newberry) 11-15-1769. Awbrey served in Revolution variously from 1779 to 1781.

An Awbrey Noland left a will 1-4-1812 in Newberry county, S.C. naming wife Eda (Hogg) Noland, and sons Thomas, George

His father in law was Major Lewis Hogg.

whose parents were Philip³ Noland and Elizabeth Awbrey

was b _____ 1748 at _____ ; _____ County;

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

to Mary Eleanor Luckett

and d Mar. 5, 1811 /will signed Feb. 2, 1811 proved _____

at Noland's Ferry . Sur. at _____

Their children were:

1	Thomas ⁵	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
2	William ⁵	b	_____ 1775	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	Catherine Callender
3	Samuel ⁵	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
4	Dade ⁵ P.	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
5	Lloyd ⁵	b	Dec. 14, 1790	d	_____	m	Jan. 15, 1814
		at	_____	at	_____	to	Ann W. Powell
6	Elizabeth ⁵	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
7	Jane ⁵	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	Love
8	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
9	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
10	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____

This Thomas⁴ was in the Revolution and owned land on both sides of the Potomac (Loudoun Co., Va. and across in Md.). His death notice printed in the Alexandria Gazette follows:

A patriot of the Revolution, he loved the country he had helped to save; ambitious to become the best of citizens, he became the most diligent of farmers.

In rules of Faith, he was neither severe or limited, content to be numbered with those whose lives are in the right. Exemplary in Mercy; kind to all; beloved by all ... a corresponding peace with God and a hope full of Immortality marked his latter end. Gazette Mar. 12, 1811.

Thomas left a will on record in Loudoun Co. Will Bk. I, p. 377, and in Frederick Co., Md. R.B. 1, p. 189, 1811 in which he names wife Eleanor, daughter Betsy to live with mother; wills Betsy⁵ a farm of 247 acres near Fredericktown (Md.). To Dade⁵ Samuel⁵ Lloyd⁵ all land I hold in Loudoun Co. (Va.) and four islands in Potomac River. Names sons William and Thomas; granddaughter Frances, and niece Katherine Luckett.

In Will Bk. N, p. 72 to 83 - Dr. the estate of Thomas Noland dec'd in account with Dade & Elizabeth, Exec. The Court settelment in 1819.

Philip⁴ Noland Jr.

Page 410

whose parents were Philip³ Noland and Elizabeth Awbrey

was b _____ at _____ ; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; Virginia

to Mary Will in Frederick Co. Md. Liber G.M. #3 p. 348

Record of Wills 1794-1803 Oct. 30, 1799. Probated Dec. 2, 1799.

and d _____ 1783 /will signed Oct. 26, 1783 proved _____

at Loudoun Co. Va. . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Philip Nelson⁵ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Aneas⁵ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Thomas⁵ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Sallie⁵ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 Nancy⁵ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

(OVER)

Philip⁴ Noland Jr. died before his father Philip³ the date of his will being Oct. 26, 1783 (Bk. C, p. 154, Loudoun County). In this will he names his wife, Mary and brother Thomas⁴, Executors. To son Philip Nelson, 100 pounds, daughter Sally (Sarah) 160 acres on Ferry Road. Also names Thomas, Aneas, Sarah, Nancy.

Leesburg has several entries concerning Philip⁴ Jr. His wife Mary left a will recorded in Frederick Co., Md. in which she named daughter Ann to whom she gave a negro girl. To Kitty Noland, daughter of Thomas, my granddaughter. To Thomas and Aneas, my two sons. To Mary Easter (or Castor) my desk and table. Appointed Ann, Executor.

whose parents were Philip³ Noland and Elizabeth Awbrey

was b _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

to John Luckett

and d _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Sur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Catherine b _____ d _____ m _____
named in Thomas⁴ Noland's
will of 1811 as niece. at _____ to _____

2 Philip b _____ d _____ m _____
named in Philip³ Noland's
will of 1794. at _____ to _____

3 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

4 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

5 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

6 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

7 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

8 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

9 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

10 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ to _____

whose parents were Thomas⁴ Noland and Mary Eleanor Luckett

was b Dec. 14, 1790 at _____ ; _____ County;

and m Jan. 5, 1814 at _____ ; _____ County;

to Ann W. Powell b. Mar. 31, 1823

and d _____ 1871 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Sur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Thomas⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Burr Powell⁶ N. b Oct. 20, 1818 d Oct. 22, 1889 m Nov. 11, 1845

at _____ at _____ to Susan Chapline Wilson

3 Richard⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Catherine⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Thomas⁴ Noland and Mary Eleanor Luckett

was b _____ 1775 at _____ ; _____ County;

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

to Catherine Callender of Carlisle, Pa.

and d _____ /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Thomas⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 William H.⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Fenton⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Callender St. George⁶ b Mar. 16, 1816 d 1878 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Mary Edmonia Berkeley

5 Frances⁶ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Thomas⁴ Noland and Mary Eleanor Luckett

was b _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

to _____

and d _____ 1828 /will signed Intestate _____ proved _____

at Loudoun Co. _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Peyton⁶ b _____ d before 1852 m Bachelor

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Louise⁶ b _____ d 1892 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Richard Simpson

3 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were William Noland⁵ and Catherine Callender

was b Mar. 6, 1816 at _____ ; _____ County;

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

to Mary Edmonia Berkeley b. 1823 - d. 1901 of "Airwell," Hanover Co. Va.

and d _____ 1878 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Thomas⁷ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Nelson Berkeley⁷ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Francis⁷ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Margaret Barrett⁷ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 William Churchill⁷ b June 4, 1865 d _____ m Sept. 30, 1914

had at _____ at _____ to _____

6 Cynthia⁸ Berkeley b William Churchill's children live in Richmond, Va.

at _____

7 Ann Douglas⁸ b Feb. 3, 1921 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Lloyd⁵ Noland and Ann Whiting Powell

was b Oct. 20, 1818 at _____; Loudoun County; Virginia

and m Nov. 11, 1845 at _____; _____ County; Virginia

to Susan Chaplain Wilson

and d Oct. 22, 1889 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Kate ⁷	b	Jan. 4, 1849	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	James Mercer Garnett
2 Anne Wilson ⁷	b	Feb. 18, 1847	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	_____
3 Lena ⁷	b	_____	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	Bolling Haxall
4 Bessie ⁷	b	_____	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	Robert Carter
5 Burr ⁷	b	_____	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	Blance Dimmock
6 Cuthbert ⁷	b	_____ 1850	d	_____ 1912	m _____ 1879
	at	_____	at	to	Rosalie Haxall
7 _____	b	_____	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	_____
8 _____	b	_____	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	_____
9 _____	b	_____	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	_____
10 _____	b	_____	d	m	_____
	at	_____	at	to	_____

Cuthbert Powell Noland⁷ Page 418

whose parents were Burr Powell Noland⁶ and Susan Chaplain Wilson

was b 1850 at ; County;

and m 1879 at ; County;

to Rosalie Haxall

and d 1912 /will signed proved

at . Bur. at

Their children were:

1 Lloyd⁸ (Dr.) b July 25, 1880 d Nov. 27, 1949 m

at Gordonsville at Birmingham to Margaret Gillick

2 Powell⁸ b d m

at at to

3 Robert⁸ b d m

at at to

4 Philip⁸ b d m

at at to

5 Rosalie⁸ b d m

at at to James M. Ball

6 Charlotte⁸ b d m Spinster

at at to

7 ⁸ b d m

at at to E. L. R. Smith

8 b d m

at at to

9 b d m

at at to

"Miss Charlotte" founded the famous Foxcroft School near Middleburg, Va.
A fine horsewoman. M. H. of the Middleburg Hunt. A very distinguished
lady.

Private Mailing Card



Mrs Bernard E. Gray
135 Brewster Road
Scarsdale
N. York.

TEL. GOOCHLAND 2212

CLOVER HILL FARM 9-V-5-2 CARDWELL, VIRGINIA

Dear Cousin - Just a line to tell you
how very very glad I am to hear from
you. Your letter is full of interest, & I
shall answer it in detail after I have
studied your data at more length -
Hastily R. N. Ball

Rosalie Noland Ball and V. N. Gray
corresponded about their Noland
antecedents.

She was killed in an automobile
accident.

RICHARD HAWKINS

IMMIGRANT

TO VIRGINIA

whose parents were

was b _____ at _____ ; England County;

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

to Mary _____ Made will Jan. 24, 1662 (Deed Bk. #2, Essex Co.)

and d before 1662 /will signed _____ proved _____

at Old Rappahannock . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 John _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

2 Elizabeth _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Humphrey Pope

3 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

ITEMS CONCERNING RICHARD HAWKINS

The British surname of Hawkins derives from Hawking - a local name in Kent co., England.

Patent: - Sir William Berkeley to Richard Hawkins, 100 acres in Northumberland county on West side of Nomini, on South side of Potomac adjacent to the land of Thomas Wagell and land of Thomas Rumsey for transplanting two persons into colony, Jan. 30, 1650 (Va. Col. Abstracts) Rec. Bk. #14, p. 17 - p. 96.

In 1653 Richard took a dividend above Quantico
Items from everly Fleets Vol. 1.

Order Bk. 2, Sept. 28, 1652 - Hallow against Ed Thompson and Richard Hawkins...judgment acknowledge...650 lbs. unto John Hallows...charges

Richard Hawkins against Richard Turney...
Richard Turney doth owe unto Richard Hawkins 340 lbs. of tobacco. By bill the court doth order Mr. T. to make payment.

Power of Attorney: Richard Hawkins to my trusty friend Hugh Lee to collect the debts from Thomas Hawkins in the county of Northumberland. Sept. 15, 1652

Bill of Sale: - Sept. 22, 1651 Richard Hawkins buys a cow from Hugh Lee & other cattle

Richard Hawkins assigns rights in foregoing bill to Thomas Hawkins.

Va. Col. Abstracts, Vol. 23, by Bev. Fleet. - Richard

Hawkins aged twenty eight years or thereabouts in 1650

(This would make birth 1628)Page 51. Mr. Rich Hawkins appraised inventory of Estate of Thomas Bacon.

Will: Mary Hawkins, Richard's widow, made will Jan. 24, 1662 - D. B. #2 p. 285 Essex co., formerly Old Rappahannock.

HUMPHREY POPE

IMMIGRANT

TO VIRGINIA

whose parents were _____

was b _____ at prob. Bristol ; England County; _____

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

to Elizabeth Hawkins, daughter of Richard Hawkins _____

and d _____ / will signed _____ proved Inventory 1696

at Westmoreland Co. . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

			Will Delivered		
1 Lawrence	b _____	d Apr. 24, 1723	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to Jemima Waddy		
2 Humphrey	b _____	d _____	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to Amy Veale		
3 John	b _____	d _____	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to _____		
* 4 Elizabeth	b June 16, 1667	d J _____	m Oct. 19, 1698		
	at _____	at Cople Parish	to Daniel McCarty		
			1st Wm. Payne		
5 Jemima	b _____	d _____	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to Nicholas Minor		
6 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to _____		
7 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to _____		
8 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to _____		
9 _____	b _____	d _____	m _____		
	at _____	at _____	to _____		

Will Bk. #2, p. 61 - Debts due to Tobacco Bat & Field ordered into hand
of William Payne, Gent. for use of Humphrey Pope's 5 orphans (Mar. 20, 1696)

HUMPHREY¹ POPE, THE IMMIGRANT

Patent Bk. #5: Major John Washington & Thomas Pope,
1200 acres on Sept. 5, 1661, for transplanting
24 persons. Two of them were Humphrey Pope
and Elizabeth Powell.

Westmoreland co.: Humphrey Pope deed for 150 acres near
Clifts. on Potomac from Thomas Pope 166 9/10

Children of Humphrey Pope

1. Son Lawrence² - will Mar. 23, 1723 (Bk. 7, Westmoreland co.)

Abstrace: Lawrence Pope of Washington Parich...do
give to my son Humphrey³, the plantation on which I
now live...Dick and Moll, negroes.

Son Thomas³, land in Cople Parish

" John³, Popes Creek in Washington Parish

Daughter, Jemima³ (married Spence) Negro Henry

Elizabeth ³	" George & furniture
Ann ³	" Sain
Mary ³	" Daniel
Penelope ³	" Met
Catherine ³	" negro increase

2. Will of Humphrey² - Jan. 10, 1724

Children: Ann³ = Condett, Sophia³ = Muse, John³, Sarah³,
Mary³, Elizabeth³ - Muse, and Eliz. Morrison
(step-daughter)

3. John² - No research.

*4. Elizabeth² = mar. 1st. William Payne, Gent. of Cople Parish

" 2nd. Daniel McCarty, Esq. Oct. 19, 1698

Children of first: William Paine, Edward Payne, Mary =

Burns, Elizabeth = John Sturman

* " " 2nd. Dennis³ = Sarah Ball, Daniel Jr.³ =

Penelope Higgins & Elizabeth Smith (widow)

Billington³ = Ann Barber, Anna Barbara³ =

John Fitzhugh, Winifred³ = Robert Massey

Sarah³ = Thomas Beale, Thaddeus³ died at

19.

5. Jemima² married Nicholas Minor

Children: William Stewart³, John³, Stewart³,

Nicholas³, Elizabeth³ = Wherrut

LUKE BILLINGTON

IMMIGRANT

TO VIRGINIA

whose parents were unknown

was b circa 1630 at England ; County; Virginia

and m at ; County; Virginia

to Barbara -- surname unknown

and d 1672 /Will signed Nov. 13, 1671 proved May 23, 1672

at Farnham Parish . Bur. at

Their children were:

Will recorded D. #6, p. 87

1 Luke	b	d Mar. 2, 1686	m	
	at	at	to	
* 2 Elizabeth	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	Dennis McCarty
3 Elitia (Alicia)	b	d	m	Sept. 11, 1673
	at	at	to	Dr. John Russell
4 Jane	b	d (d.s.p.)	m	
	at	at	to	Robert Baylis
5 Barbara	b	d 1727	m	
	at	at	to	Joseph Taylo ^r
6 Mary	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	Hugh Daniel
7	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
8	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	
9	b	d	m	
	at	at	to	

Sources: Essex County records include Old Rappahannock Will Bk #1,
p. 114, Deed Bk. #2, #3, #4, #6, Wm. & Mary Qt. Vol. 2, Ser. 2.

LUKE BILLINGTON, THE IMMIGRANT

Patents: 1654 in Accomac Co., 1663 in Old Rappahannock,
250 acres. In 1669, 679 acres.

The records in Essex Court House at Tappahannock include those of Old Rappahannock, and in which are found over fifty items in Will & Deed Bks. #1, 2, 3, 4, concerning Luke Billington and his family, covering the years from 1660 until his death in 1672, his son Luke until 1686, when he, too, died.

Luke¹ Sr's will 1671 (Nov. 13) to Luke², son and her
W-D #1, p. 114.

To Barbara, wife (Exec.) W-D #1, p. 114.

Daughters:

Eliza, Elitia, Jane, Barbary, Mary.

Grandchild: William Daniel

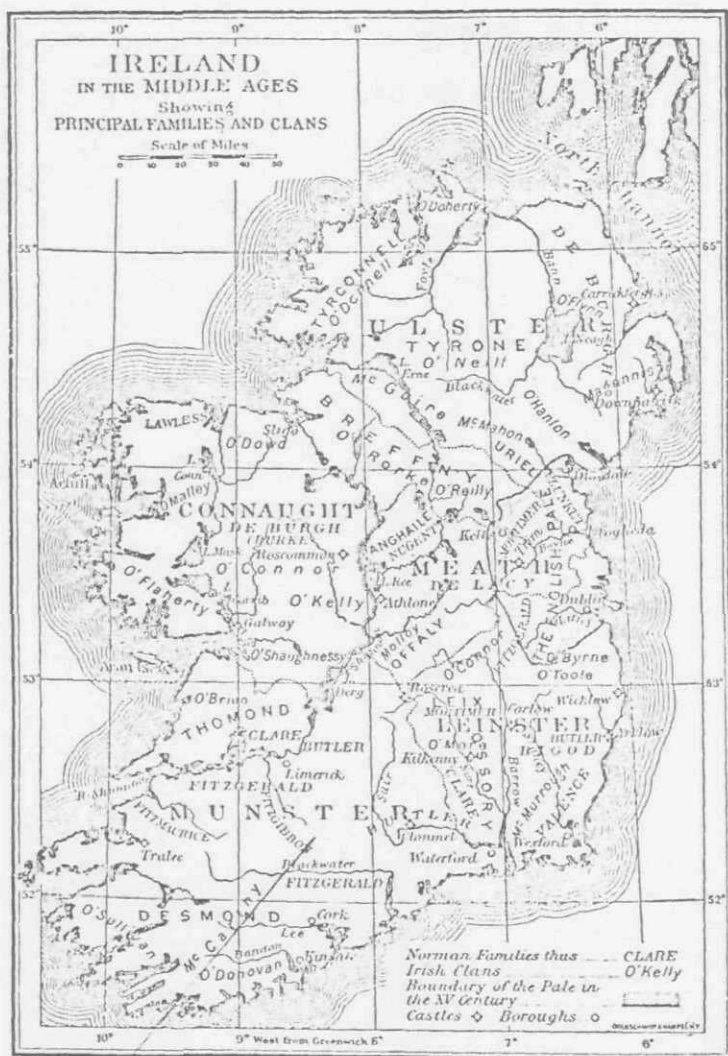
Friends: William Travers, Gyles Cate,
Dr. John Russel - Trustees

Witnesses: Henry Spears, John Russel

Will recorded, May 23, 1672 W-D #1, p. 118.

Barbara, Luke Sr's wife, left will August 7, 1674
probated Oct. 21 - W-D #1, pp. 164-166.

DENNIS MCCARTY
IMMIGRANT
TO VIRGINIA
AND SOME OF HIS
DESCENDANTS



Showing Munster
Mc Carty Land

whose parents were unknown, but of the ancient and noble Munster McCartys

was b 16-- at Ireland ; "Munster" County; Ireland

and m 1675 at ; Rappahannock County; Virginia

to Elizabeth Billington, daughter of Luke Billington, the Immigrant, to

Accomac County, then to Old Rappahannock

and d 1694 /will signed Lost Will Bk #1 proved Probated Apr. 4, 1694

at Richmond County . Sur. at Richmond County

Their children were:

1	Elizabeth ²	b		d		m	by 1706
		at		at		to	John Sebre
2	Ellen ²	b		d	Nov. 9, 1721	m	Nov. 1711
		at		at		to	Robert Baylis
3	Catherine ²	b	Apr. 16, 1678	d	1713	m	
		at		at		to	Timothy McDaniel
* 4	Daniel ²	b	Mar. 19, 1679	d	May 4, 1724	m	Oct. 19, 1698
		at	Rappahannock Co.	at	Cople Parish	to	Elizabeth Pope (1st) Ann Lee (2nd)
5		b		d		m	
		at		at		to	
6		b		d		m	
		at		at		to	
7		b		d		m	
		at		at		to	
8		b		d		m	
		at		at		to	
9		b		d		m	
		at		at		to	
10		b		d		m	
		at		at		to	

Dennis¹ lived in Farnham Parish

NOTES ON DENNIS McCARTY, THE IMMIGRANT

The year of Dennis McCarty's arrival in Rappahannock County, Virginia, is not known.

He belonged to the ancient McCarty clan, the ruling family in Munster, Ireland. When the English Government introduced the Reformed Faith and English Institution into Ireland, the McCarty clan was the first to rebel. As a result, Queen Elizabeth I parceled out their vast estates among the English settlers. c. 1583.

For the next hundred years, covering the reigns of Elizabeth I, James I, Charles I, the Commonwealth, and the Protectorate, Ireland and its ruling clans, suffered at the hands of the English. Many of them migrated to other countries - France, Spain, and America.

In 1649, after Cromwell shattered the Royalist forces, and rid the country of thousands of Irish soldiers, he returned the Province of Munster to Parliament. It may have been this last calamity which sent Dennis McCarty to Virginia.

Dennis was well established by 1675 in Old Rappahannock County, for in that year he married Elizabeth Billington, as of record. This county became extinct in 1692 when it was divided, making the two new counties of Essex and Richmond.

Dennis practiced law as the many entries in deed books show. This writer copied many items from Bk. D., Number 2-6, covering the years of 1678 through 1686, at Tappahannock.

She also studied the Order Bks. 1683-86, #5-1686-1692, and #1, 1692-1694 at Warsaw, Richmond Co. - Further study could be made.

In 1692 Dennis was ordered to appear as "Attorney for their Majesties." His name heads the list of Prosecuting Attorneys on a Plaque which hangs in the Richmond County Court. He died in 1694. The April court of 1694 records this item: Whereas Dennis McCarty by his last will and testament, proved in this court, nominated two of his children, vizt. Daniel and Catherine, minors, his joint executors and therein named several persons his joint executors...etc. Judgment is granted John Baker, administrator of the estate of Daniel McCarty for 1945 lbs. of tobacco, being for the funeral of the dead.

He became the progenitor of the Richmond, Westmoreland, Stafford, Prince William, Fairfax, Foquier and Loudoun County McCartys, long powerful in the political, civic, and social circles of the Northern Neck.

The following charts cover some of his descendants.

1
whose parents were Dennis and Elizabeth Billington McCarty

was b Mar. 19, 1679 at _____; Rappahannock County; Virginia

and m Oct. 19, 1698 at _____; Richmond County; Virginia

to Elizabeth Pope, daughter of Humphrey Pope and the widow of William

Payne, Gent.

and d May 4, 1724 /will signed March 29, 1724 proved May 27, 1724 Westmoreland

at Cople Parish . Bur. at Yeocomico Churchyard near Kineale, Va.

Their children were:

1 Anna Barbara³ b Nov. 30, 1699 d _____ m by Dec. 1715

at _____ at _____ to John Fitzhugh

2 Dennis³ b _____ d Will Mar. 19, 1742 Sept. 22, 1724

at _____ at Pr. William to Sarah Ball

3 Daniel³ b _____ d May 16, 1744 m 2nd m. 1735

at _____ at Westmoreland to Penelope Higgins (1st)
Elizabeth Smith (2nd)

4 Billington³ b _____ d Will July 1, 1745 June 16, 1732

at _____ at Richmond Co. to Ann Barber

5 Winifred³ b bet. 1704-1710 d _____ m Dec. 20, 1727

at _____ at _____ to Robert Massey

6 Sarah³ b _____ d _____ m 1728

at _____ at _____ to Thomas Beale

7 Thaddeus³ b ...ber 1712 d Feb. 7, 1731 m

at _____ at _____ to unmarried

8 An infant b _____ d _____ m

at _____ at _____ to

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m

at _____ at _____ to

NOTE: All these children were born between 1699 and 1712. Richmond Co.
formed 1692 from Old Rappahannock Co. Prince William 1730 from
Stafford. Fairfax 1742 from Prince William.

whose parents were Capt. Daniel² McCarty Esq. and Elizabeth Pope

was b. circa 1701 at Cople Parish ; Westmoreland County; Virginia

and m. Sept. 20, 1724 at ; County; Virginia

to Sarah Ball, daughter of William Ball III and Hannah Beale

and d. Mar. 25, 1742 / will signed Mar. 19, 1742 proved Fairfax Co., Jan. 20, 1742

at Prince William . Bur. at Cedar Grove - removed to Pohick Churchyard

Their children were:

1 Daniel ⁴	b		d	Will prob. Oct. 10, 1792	m	
	at		at		to	Sinah Ball
2 Sarah ⁴	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	George Johnson
3 Ann ⁴	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	William Ramsay
4 Dennis ⁴	b		d		m	unmarried
	at		at		to	
5 Thaddeus ⁴	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	Sarah Elizabeth Richards
6	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	
7	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	
8	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	
9	b		d		m	
	at		at		to	

Dennis³ was Justice of Prince William 1731 and a member of the House of Burgesses 1731-1734. First Vestryman of Old Pohick (1732).

After 1742 "Cedar Grove" was in the newly formed county of Fairfax. Today it is a part of the Fort Belvoir Military Reservation. The house burned. An intricately carved mantel was saved.

Daniel⁴, son of Dennis³, and his wife Sinah Ball, had the following children: Mary⁵ (spinster), Sarah⁵ married Richard Chichester, Sinah⁵ married Peter Wagener, Ann⁵ married John McClanahan, and Daniel⁵ married Sarah Mason, the daughter of George Mason of "Gunston Hall." Daniel⁵ died March 1, 1801. He had ten sons.

Sarah⁴, daughter of Dennis³, married George Johnson, lawyer, author of Stamp Act Resolutions, member House of Burgesses.

Ann⁴, daughter of Dennis³, married William Ramsay, first Lord Mayor of Alexandria, Virginia.

Thaddeus⁴, son of Dennis³, married Sarah E. Richardson from England. He left a will, 1812, his children were: Dennis⁵ William R.⁵, George Washington⁵, Sarah Elizabeth⁵ married _____ Russell. Mary⁵ _____.

Daniel³ McCarty Jr.

Page 441

whose parents were Daniel² McCarty and Elizabeth Pope

was b circa 1703-07 at ; Westmoreland County, Virginia

and m after 1724 at ; Westmoreland County, Virginia

to 1st wife Penelope Higgins (died); 2nd wife Elizabeth Smith

and d 1744 / will signed May 16, 1744 proved June 26, 1744

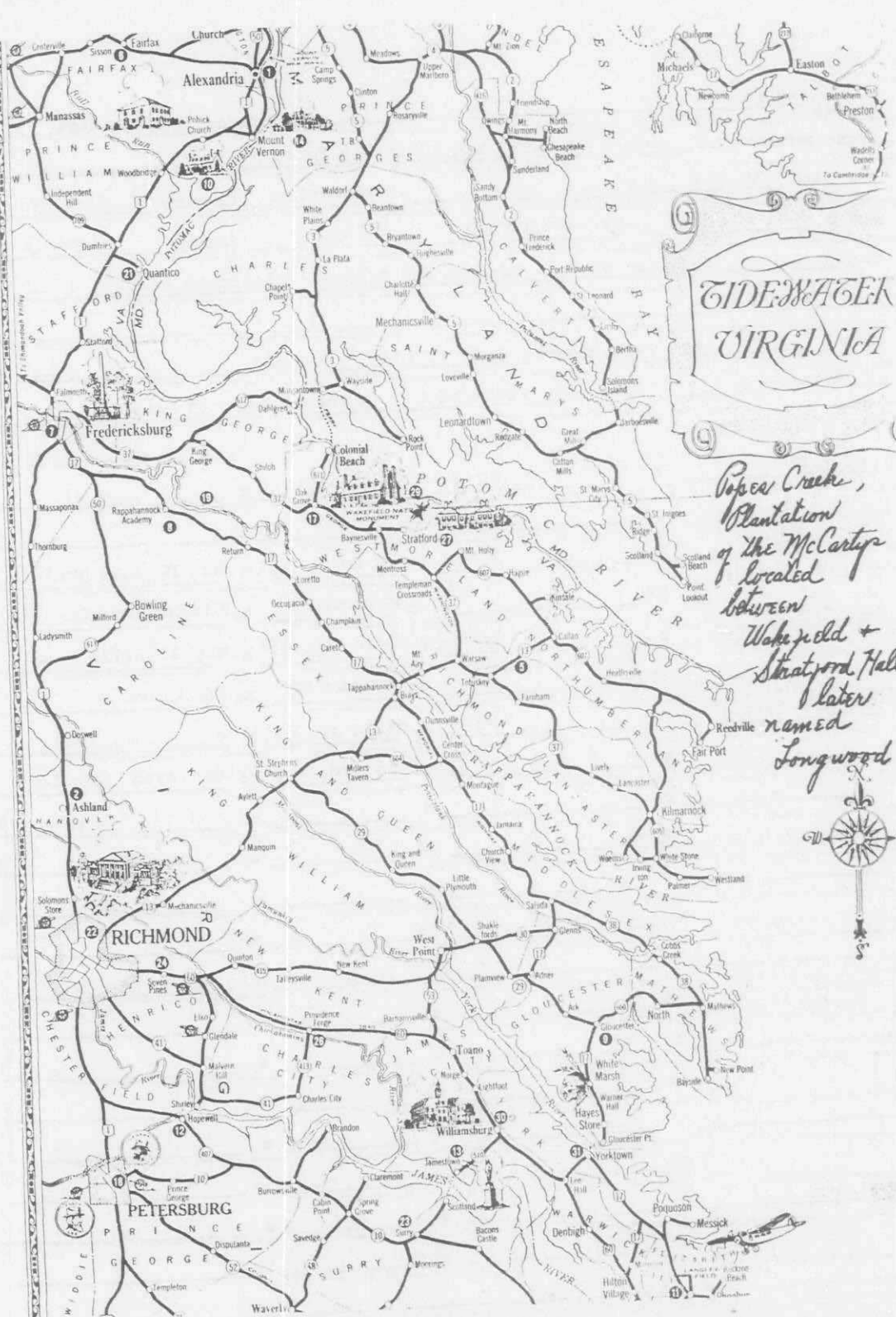
at Westmoreland Co. Bur. at Westmoreland Co.

Their children were:

				1st	2nd
1 Daniel III ⁴	b	d	m	Apr 3, 1764 - 1765	
	at	at	to	Mary Mercer (1st)	Winifred Thornton (2nd)
2	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
3	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
4	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
5	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
6	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
7	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
8	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
9	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		
10	b	d	m		
	at	at	to		

Daniel McCarty Jr.³ (second of the name but third generation) was sent to England for his education (Will). He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Westmoreland 1736-1744. On Dec. 20, 1738, by order of the Westmoreland court, Daniel, with others, marked out the boundaries between the counties of Westm. & King George. (Westm. rec.) He was one of the gentlemen authorized by the Lt. Gov., Council and Burgesses, as a director and trustee, for designing, building and maintaining a town on sixty five acres, called Leedstown. May 1742 (Hening)

Daniel³ inherited all his father's land in Westmoreland (Will) and to which he added. When he died in 1744 he leaves his wife Elizabeth (2nd) all estate real and personal until Daniel⁴, his only son, is twenty one, reserving her a life tenanc in his dwelling and fifteen slaves which at her death also go to Daniel. He died a rich & honorable man.



TIDEWATER
VIRGINIA

*Pope's Creek,
Plantation
of the McCartys
located
between
Wakefield +
Stratford Hall
later
named
Longwood*



whose parents were Daniel² McCarty and Elizabeth Pope

was b bet. 1704-1710 at _____; Westmoreland County; Virginia

and m June 16, 1732 at Farnham Parish; Richmond County; Virginia

to Anne Barber, daughter of Col. Charles and Frances (Glascock) Barber

b. 1709-1753

and d 1745 /will signed July 1, 1745 proved

at Richmond Co. Sur. at Richmond Co. (probably Farnham Parish)

Their children were:

- 1 Daniel⁴ b 1735 d 1738 m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 2 Billington⁴ b 1736 d Will May 5, 1771 m Oct. 18, 1756 (Bond)
at _____ at Richmond Co. to Elizabeth Downman
- 3 Thaddeus⁴ b 1739 d Will B #22, 1787 m May 19, 1758
at _____ at Lancaster Co. to Ann Chinn
- 4 Charles Barber⁴ b 1741 d Will B #7, 1785 m c 1760
at _____ at Richmond Co. to Winifred Tarpley
- 5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Capt. Daniel² McCarty and Elizabeth Pope

was b Nov. 30, 1699 at _____; Westmoreland County; Virginia

and m _____ 1715 at _____; Westmoreland County; Virginia

to John Fitzhugh

and d _____ / will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

- 1 Barbara⁴ b _____ d _____ m Feb. 26, 1739
at _____ at _____ to Rev. William McKay
- 2 Elizabeth⁴ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 3 William⁴ b Apr. 13, 1725 d 1791 m Ursula Beverly (1st)
Hannah (2nd)
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 4 Sarah⁴ b Apr. 30, 1727 d _____ m April 2, 1747
at _____ at _____ to Francis Thornton
- 5 Anna⁴ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to William Allison
- 6 John⁴ b _____ d _____ m Jan. 31, 1760
at _____ at _____ to Elizabeth Harrison
- 7 Daniel McCarty⁴ F. b June 28, 1733 d 1787 m 1st:
2nd: Oct. 24, 1772
1st: Elizabeth
2nd: Susanna Porter
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 8 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 9 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____
- 10 b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were Daniel² McCarty and Elizabeth Pope
 was b bet. 1705-1712 at Cople Parish ; Westmoreland County; Virginia
 and m Dec. 20, 1727 at St. Paul's Parish Reg. ; Stafford-K.G. County; Virginia
 to Robert Massey, Gentleman of St. Paul's Parish - Stafford Co., later
 King George County - born circa 1706

and d _____ / will signed _____ proved _____
 at _____ . Bur. at Probably at St. Paul's or family graveyard

Their children were:

- 1 Mary⁴ b Sept. 8, 1731 d _____ m Nov. 17, 1749
 at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to John Washington
- 2 Robert⁴ b Sept. 10, 1733 d _____ m _____
 at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____
- * 3 Winifred⁴ b Sept. 6, 1735 d before 1796 m Dec. 20, 1761
 at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to Elisha Powell Sr.
- 4 Anne⁴ b Aug. 6, 1738 d _____ m _____
 at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____
- 5 Frances⁴ b Sept. 22, 1740 d _____ m _____
 at St. Pauls Parish at _____ to _____
- 6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
 at _____ at _____ to _____
- 7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
 at _____ at _____ to _____
- 8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
 at _____ at _____ to _____
- 9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
 at _____ at _____ to _____
- 10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
 at _____ at _____ to _____

Daniel⁴ McCarty, Gent. of Popes Creek

Page 447

whose parents were Daniel³ McCarty and Elizabeth (1st or 2nd)

was b _____ at _____ ; _____ County;

and m 1st Apr. 3, 1764 at _____ ; _____ County;

to Mary Mercer 1st, died; married 2nd Winifred Thornton June 6, 1765, St.

Paul's Parish

and d _____ /will signed Apr. 17, 1793 proved Sept. 28, 1795

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Daniel⁵ b _____ d Jan. 31, 1801 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Margaret Robinson

2 Elizabeth⁵ b _____ d _____ m _____ 1788

at _____ at _____ to Burwell Basert

3 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

Daniel⁴ McCarty, the third of the name but fourth generation, was a man of affairs. His inheritance was large and he steadily increased it, becoming one of the richest and largest slave owners of the Westmoreland planters. (See census 1782)

His thoroughbred horses, imported and used for breeding fine racing stock, were famous as winners, in meets held at Annapolis, Fredericksburg & Upper Marlboro. Those best known were Silver Legs, Volunteer, Cub and Little Driver. His cousins, the Tayloes of Mt. Airy, also raced fine horses. (See Racing in Colonial Virginia and the American Turf Register)

Daniel⁴ was active in the events preceding the Revolution and was one of the outstanding planters signing the Leedstown Revolutions. His name is on the Plaque hanging in the Westmoreland Court House, at Montross, Va.

From the tax lists of 1787-1788, Jackson T. Main lists, in his "The One Hundred," the following information on this 3d Daniel⁴.

County	Land	Slaves	Horses	Cattle
Westmoreland	4,476 acres	97	28	178
King George	400 "	23	5	53
Fairfax	1,648 "	25	14	16
Loudoun	3,074 "			

Daniel⁴ bequeathed his entire estate to his only son Daniel⁵, except for one bequest to his daughter, Elizabeth⁵ concerning land at Nomini. She was wife of Burwell Basset.

Daniel⁵, was the last heir named Daniel in this line. He died Jan. 31, 1801 leaving two daughters Ann⁶ & Elizabeth⁶.

A SHORT SCRAPBOOK
OF CLIPPINGS
ABOUT
THE MCCARTY'S

Daniel McCarty, the speaker, worshipped here

115. YEOCOMICO CHURCH is a place of great interest. On account of its associations, it is one of the most historic churches in America. Among its congregations were

Neck of Virginia

63

persons associated with the founding of the Plymouth, Amsterdam (New York), Maryland, and Virginia. The first church, a frame structure, was built in 1655, on this site, on land of John Powell, in Chicacoan Parish, which soon became Cople Parish. The present brick church was built in 1706, the bricks used being burnt in a kiln nearby, the site of which is still discernible. The first vestry, in 1655, were John Powell, Nicholas Jernew (112), and Richard Holden (117).



SANDY POINT HOUSE (117).

After the Revolution and the withdrawal of the English clergy, the present church was unused and deserted for some years. The communion table of walnut was used for a chopping block by British soldiers during the War of 1812, when the church itself was used as barracks. It once was used as a court-house, during a special term of court. In 1788 it was given a new roof; in 1820 it was restored. Again restored, it now is in regular use.

Yeocomico Church is built in the form of a cross, the chancel being in the east gable, surmounted by a Gothic window. Once it had high-backed pews, and the pulpit was a wineglass stand, in the west end. The reading desk, the oldest piece of furniture, is here; and the old font and the communion table that was converted into a chopping block are back in their places. An iron ladle that was kept at the spring nearby is preserved.

Among the worshippers here was Captain Daniel McCarty (1679-1724), who married Anne (Lee) Fitzhugh, widow of William Fitzhugh (26). His vault is at the east end; here also is that of his son, Thaddeus McCarty, and that of Penelope, wife of his son, Daniel McCarty of Pope's Creek (81). Other worshippers were Colonel George Eskridge (117), Colonel Richard Lee II (103), Willoughby Newton (111), General Alexander Parker (90), Harriet Lane Johnson (111), the Steptoes of Hominy Hall

(119), the Jacksons of Wilton (110), Henry Lee, General Robert E. Lee's great-grandfather (105), and Mary Ball, the mother of Washington.

Mary Ball, who lived with her guardian at Sandy Point and who had been left riding horses by her mother and brother-in-law, was wont to ride from Sandy Point (117) and to enter this old church through the identical portal elsewhere shown.

Undoubtedly named for Kinsale, Ireland, in Munster - McCarty land.

122. KINSALE is one of the oldest towns on the Virginia shore of the Potomac River. In 1680 the House of Burgesses decreed that each maritime county should purchase fifty acres of land to be laid out with streets. The three town-sites first selected on the Virginia shore of the Potomac were: "in Northumberland County, Chicacoan," now Coan Wharf (133); "in Westmoreland, at Nomenie, on land of Mr. Hardricke," near Booths (87); and "in Stafford County, at Please Point, at the mouth of Acquia on the north side." These towns never developed. Kinsale, by act of the Burgesses, was founded in 1705,* on the land of Richard Tidwell. It is nearly a hundred years older than Richmond, and nearly a hundred years older than the Capital of the Nation. At its ancient wharves ships have tied up for more than two centuries. In Colonial days it

traded direct with Glasgow and the West Indies. Now Baltimore steamers touch at its wharf and sailing vessels add picturesque to its water-front.

It is located on a low bluff, at the head of a branch of Yeocomico River, a broad and deep estuary of the Potomac, at the eastern extremity of Westmoreland County. Across the Yeocomico is Northumberland County, which stretches away to Chesapeake Bay.

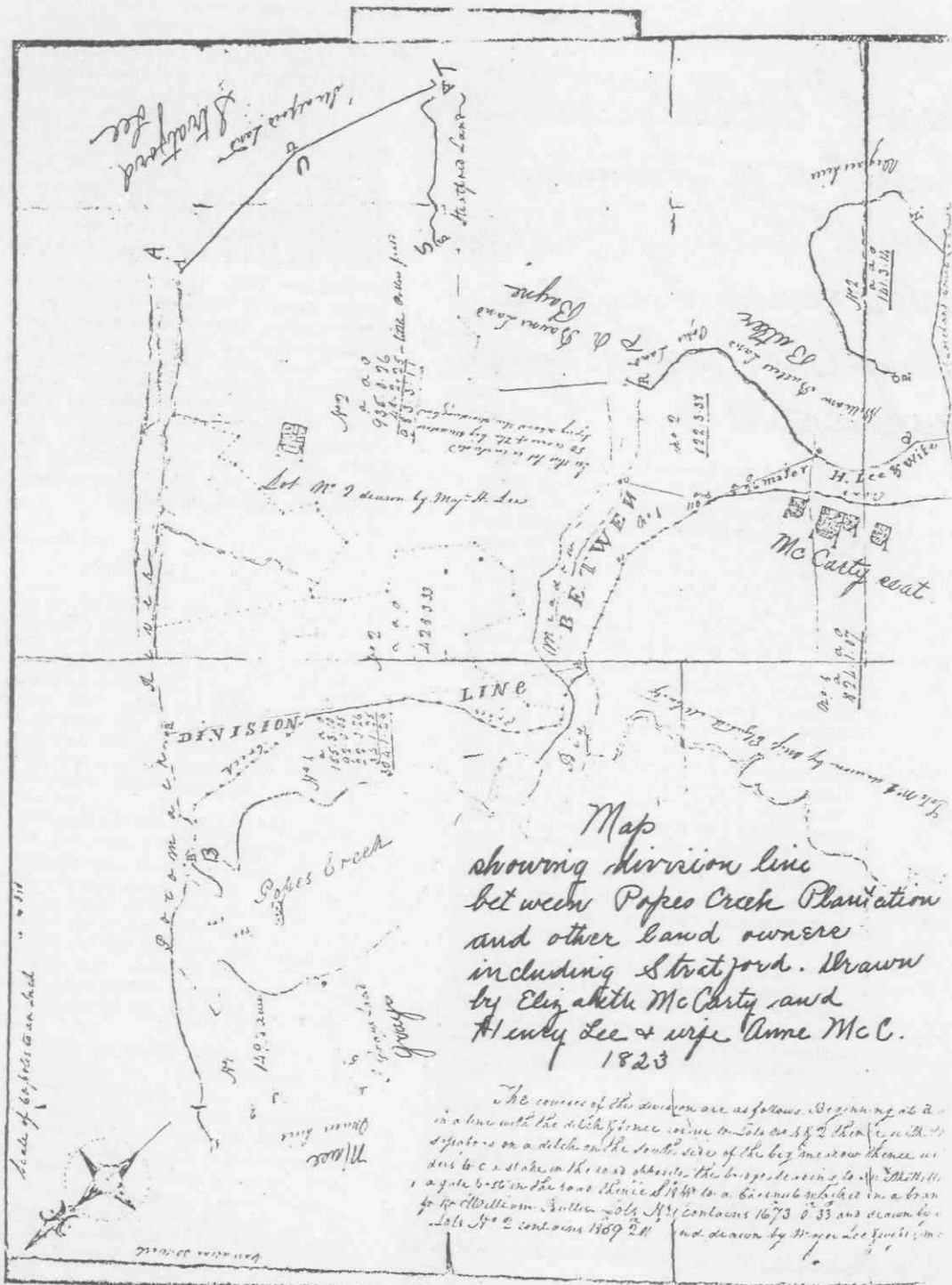
Anne (Lee) Fitzhugh was Daniel's 2nd. wife; his first wife was Elizabeth Pope, daughter of Humphrey Pope, and widow of William Payne, Gent.

*Westmoreland County Deeds and Wills, No. 8, P.

Naniel² McCarty grandson
Naniel,⁴ & gr. grandson
Naniel,⁵ lived at Pope's Creek,
later named Longwood.
Daughters Anne⁶ & Elizabeth⁶
inherited it.

✓ 80. LONGWOOD was the seat of the McCarty family. It was Pope's Creek Farm in Colonial days, named for the creek which bordered it on the west, which creek was named for Nathaniel Pope, who patented the estate (59 and 77). It was acquired by the McCarty family, on June 4, 1717, when Daniel McCarty purchased it from Colonel Pope's grandson, Nathaniel Pope.³⁹ This was just a few months after Pope sold the estate below, the "Clifts Plantation," to Colonel

Thomas Lee (82). Here once was an extensive plant of brick buildings, none of which remains. Here Richard Stuart, father of Doctor Richard Henry Stuart of Cedar Grove, lived after he married Margaret (Robinson) McCarty, widow of another Daniel McCarty, until he inherited Cedar Grove. At Pope's Creek (Longwood) Doctor Richard Henry Stuart, his sister, Margaret, and his half-sisters, Elizabeth and Anne McCarty, were born. Their mother is buried here (28, 48, 70, and 82).



Map
showing division line
between Popes Creek Plantation
and other land owners
including Stratford. Drawn
by Elizabeth McCarty and
Henry Lee & wife Anne McC.
1823

The course of the division are as follows. Beginning at A is a line with the strike of zone same as that of B & C therefore with 10 degrees to a dip on the south side of the bed and now there we find to C a strike on the west side the bed is dipping to the N. 10° to 15° a gentle to the east side of the line at B there is a circular surface in a trap for 1/2 mile from Bullen's old N. 10° contains 1673 0.33 and down to Bullen's old N. 2 contains 1699 21 and down by Miller's old N. 10°

[illegible][illegible]



Portrait of Anne McCarty
wife of
Major Henry Lee
at Stratford Hall

on your arrival, desiring them to call on Mrs. Lee, they will introduce you to one of my brothers in the Artillery who is now quartered in Dover and will be happy to show you over the fortifications which are well worth your inspection."

It must have been reassuring to Lee a few months later to have his friend's further word: "How terribly we miss you at the Club, in fact we have no whist now, on Club night we have dancing instead. Once a week we have *Pic-nic* parties with the children and go over to the other side, or on to the beach to dine—and never one has yet passed without our regretting your absence. I am not talking 'blarney' when I say I believe that no arrival in Algiers could possibly give anyone of us greater pleasure than yours would do. I trust we may yet meet again, it shall not be my fault if we do not on any reasonable opportunity offering. . . . All the children unite both individually and collectively with me in every expression of esteem and affection for Mrs. Lee and Yourself."

From Algiers, however, the Lees sailed, not for England, but for Italy. Their happy experiences there and in Paris are described by Anne in her letter written from Paris, April 26, 1831, to Carter:

My dear Carter,

I love you very dearly, and think of you very often—although this is the first time I have written to you since I left America—. . . I had really some excuse for not answering the kind letter I received from you at Algiers—for I was then too miserable to do any thing—but now we are no longer in danger of being murdered by the Arabs I am altogether another person. We have spent a delightful winter in Italy—that beautiful Italy—where nature and art have lavished their richest gifts. Naples and its environs are enchantingly beautiful—but Rome stands alone in point of interest. It is so noble, so magnificent in its solitude and desolation and then there are so many fine things to be seen there, ancient and modern. I think Venice interested me more than any other place except Rome. It seems so strange, so wonderful to see a City with all its proud domes and towers rising out of the Sea—'where man seems left alone to struggle with the Ocean' as Madame de Stael says in *Corinne*. One of the most surprising things is the complete silence—one can hardly imagine oneself in a great City when there are no Carriages of any sort no animals. We lived on the Grand Canal and near the Rialto—but we never heard a sound from without except the splashing of the oars or a cry from the Boatman as the gondolas glided to and fro. It is the most melancholy place you can imagine. The Gondolas add very much to this impression—being all black and very like a Hearse. We went in a gondola around the City and to the Lido—and to the other adjacent islands. Lord Byron gives a very perfect idea of Venice for I was quite familiar with it before I saw it. I read Marino Faliero & the two Foscari and the notes with great interest after I had been in the Palace of the Doges—in the Prisons—seen the Bridge of Sighs—(for you cannot now stand

on it as his Lordship did)—and stood on the spot where Faliero was beheaded and saw the black Curtain suspended before the spot which should have been occupied by his picture in the Council Hall. . . .

I do not find myself so well in Paris as when I was in Italy—although I had rather be here than go back to America—except for the happiness of meeting you again—my dear brother—who seem almost the only friend I have there. I shall return very unwillingly—but I endeavour to make myself contented with thinking I shall be still with my dear Mr. Lee and to make that my happiness. There is a great deal to interest one in Paris. The Public walks and gardens—the Tuileries—Luxembourg—Jardin des Plantes—Champs Elysees &c are just now very beautiful. It is very fine those beautiful trees & masses of Foliage in the midst of a great City. We have seen a great deal but not all that we should see yet—for the weather has been exceedingly bad. . . .

Charles Turner, I have taken a fancy to because he reminds me of you—particularly in laughing. He is often with us and his friend young Mr Mason & they are to go with us tomorrow to St Cloud—and next week to Versailles. Turner thinks himself very economical—so we are to go with him today to a Restaurant where we get a dinner of 3 courses and the Dessert for two Francs. You would be surprised to see what an economist the Major has become and will you believe it—he keeps an exact account of every sous we spend—indeed every one thought we did wonders in Italy to spend so little as we did—considering how long we were there and how much we saw. Here at first we stoped at one of the best Hotels—[illegible]—where we were nicely fixed and lived superbly but we found it too expensive. We then took furnished lodgings and had our meals sent from a Restaurant—we have also tried dining at a Restaurateur's and breakfasting at home—but the cheapest plan we find is a Table d'Hote where we pay 4 Francs each—for wine—Coffee—liquors—besides a very nice dinner—and we have too "une Société choisée"—It seemed very odd to me at first going out to dine in this way—but I am now used to it & do not dislike it. I believe Mr L wrote you that the immortal Sally Digges had returned to the U. S. and I find that I am very much better without a femme de Chambre than with one. You have no idea what a relief it is to me to have no little black Imp to scold—for that was almost a necessary consequence of having one—for Sally I have really a great regard. She has had a great deal of suffering in going with me to Algiers—from the two long Voyages and the trouble there—through all of which she [illegible] well. . . .

I am very anxious to see England. I fancy Mr Lee is writing to you—and it is time I should finish this very long letter. I am afraid Mr Lee is not well—he has had a cough ever since February—but I hope (mutilated), and Doctor says the warm weather will cure it. I hope you will write to me if we should remain long enough—and believe me always my dear Carter

your affectionate Sister

A. R. Lee

Once settled in modest lodgings in Paris, Henry Lee began his work in earnest, with Anne as his amanuensis. He had a number of projects

Anne McCarty Lee's letter to Carter Lee

STRATFORD HALL: THE GREAT HOUSE OF THE LEES

This is the last letter from Anne in Carter's papers. Two other records were forwarded him through the American consulate in Paris. One is an ungrammatical, almost illegible letter written in French in a childish hand on a fragment of thin blue notepaper. It is directed to M. Carter Lee, Virginia, by the French girl who came to take care of the dying American lady, so lovely and kind, but so poor, alone and sad, with only "le petit chien" with her. The second document is a copy from the register of the death records of the Commune of Passy, near Paris, for the year eighteen hundred and forty:

On the twenty-eighth of August, eighteen hundred and forty, at noon. Death certificate of Anne McCarthy, widow Lee, housewife, died at her temporary residence in Passy, Number 13 bis, Rue de la Pompe, yesterday evening at five o'clock, native of Virginia, United States of America, forty years of age. Having lived in Virginia, the christian names of her deceased husband and father and the christian name and surname of her mother cannot be given. By the affidavit of Louis Gérard, locksmith, twenty-seven years of age, living in Passy, Number 13 bis, Rue de la Pompe, neighbor, and of Auguste Boulabert, employed, forty-two years of age, living in Paris, Number 18 Rue Saint Marc, Feydeau, friend. Sworn to by us, Louis Siméon Gaspard, deputy-mayor of Passy, in compliance with the civil law, after being assured of said death, in acknowledgment hereof, the said deponents have jointly signed with us in the presence of the deputy-mayor.

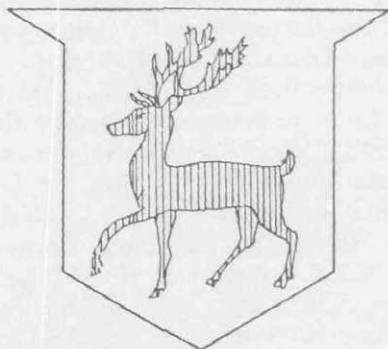
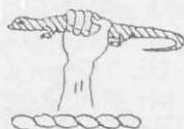
Signed: Louis Gérard, Boulabert, and Gaspard, deputy-mayor.

A certified copy of the original affidavit executed by us before the deputy-mayor.

At Passy, the thirty-first day of August, eighteen hundred and forty.

Deputy mayor

Gaspard.



McCarthy

*Anne McCarthy's death,
widow of M^r. Henry Lee
who had deposed of her
buried in Passy, France*

Source: Ethel Armes book on Stratford Hall

LETTERS AND RECOLLECTIONS

G. WASHINGTON.

✓ To DANL. McCARTY.

MOUNT VERNON, 6th. Novr., 1797.

Dear Sir,

Since writing to you a few days ago I have been favoured with your letters of the 26th. and 30th. Ult.—

If you should have occasion to write to Mr. Parish of Hamburg, you would oblige me by thanking him in my behalf. for his very polite & friendly offer of sending me anything I might have occasion for from that place.—

It would be more formal than necessary, to introduce Mr. Bucknall Orchardist to the Philosophical Society of Philadelphia otherwise than through you.—If then you will be so good as to relate the manner in which it came, & present it with my best respects to that body, I will thank you.—With very great esteem & regard,

I am—Dear Sir

Your Obedt. Hble. Servant

G. WASHINGTON.

✓ Monday, Decr. 16th. 1799.

I directed the people to open the family Vault, clean away the rubbish from about it, and make everything decent. Ordered a door to be made to the Vault, instead of closing it again with brick, as had been the custom. Engaged Mr. Inglis and Mr. McMunn to have a Mahogany Coffin made, lined with lead, in which the body was to be deposited.

Dr. Craik, Mr. Peter, & Dr. Thornton left us after breakfast. Mrs. Stuart & her daughters came in the afternoon. Mr. Anderson went to Alxa. to get a number of things preparatory for the funeral. Mourng. was ordered for the Family Domestics and Overseers.

Having received information from Alexa. that the Militia, Freemasons &c. were determined to show their respect to the General's Memory by attending his body to the Grave, I directed provision to be prepared for a large number of people, as some refreshment would be expected by them. Mr. Robert Hamilton wrote me a letter informing that a Schooner of his wd. be off Mount Vernon to fire Minute guns when the body was carrying to the grave. Gave notice of the time fixed for the funeral to the following persons by Mrs. Washington's desire, viz—Mr. Mason & family—Mr. Peake & family—Mr. Nickols & family—Mr. McCarty & family—Miss McCarty—Mr. & Mrs. McClanahan—Lord Fairfax & family—Mr. Triplet & family—Mr. Anderson & family—Mr. Diggs, Mr. Cockburn & family—Mr. Massey & family—Mr. R. West. I wrote also to the Revd. Mr. Davis, to read the service.

WASHINGTON THE SPORTSMAN

As to the manner of hunting, it would seem that most of Washington's neighbors kept hounds. They would hunt together and must have packed their hounds together. Only one who has experienced the disorder and confusion when a number of jealous owners assemble hounds to have a fox-hunt or a turn-out can appreciate the difficulty of this manner of conducting hunting operations. The hunting men of Fairfax County must have been not only a generous, fair minded lot of sportsmen, but must have had things well organized. Someone must have been in command, literally the Master of Foxhounds, when more than one man's hounds were hunting. It was about this period or a little later that organization was coming into English foxhunting and the sport was taking on its present character. The crack English hunt of the day was the Charlton which hunted the Goodwood Country, and it was probably to this hunt that Virginia hunting men looked for their ideas as to how things should be done. Incidentally it is interesting to find depicted in the paintings by Stubbs of the Charlton Hunt, the American type of fox-hound we know today.

The Virginia sportsmen did a great deal of visiting around, and often took their hounds with them. Washington on a number of occasions took hounds to Towlston Grange the home of Bryan Fairfax, and the latter hunted very often at Mount Vernon. Lord Fairfax when he visited his relatives at Belvoir probably left his hounds at home on account of the great distance from his Shenandoah Valley home.

The following is a list of all the gentlemen Washington mentions who hunted with him. Lund Washington, a cousin who managed the Mount Vernon estate, John Parke Custis his step-son, Lord Fairfax, George William Fairfax, Bryan Fairfax, Capt. John Posey, Capt. Daniel McCarty, Richard Chichester, Thomison Ellzey, John and Harrison Manley, the Alexander brothers, John, George, Robert and Philip, John Muir, Ye Triplets, Thomas and William, Humphrey Peake, Robert Adams, John Washington, William Grayson, Hector Ross, Alexander Henderson, Peter Wagner, Mr. Clark Daniel Dulany, George Digges, Walter Magowan, a clergyman, Thomas Montgomerie, Henry Piper, Robert Hanson Harrison and Matthew Campbell, Dr. Rumney, Mr. Ramsey, Warner Washington, a nephew, Colo. Bassett, his brother-in-law, Daniel Dulany, Jr., Benjamin Dulany, Samuel and Thomas Han-

son, Mr. Mouncher, Ferdinando Washington, William Shaw, Tobias Lear, and Col. David Humphreys, his secretaries, George Steptoe Washington, a nephew, Dr. Charles and David Stewart, Daniel Carroll, Jr. and a Mr. Richmond.

The number of those out hunting varied of course. It was Washington's practice to ride the circuit of his farm two or three times a week. In the hunting season he frequently took hounds along on these occasions, and there would probably be with him only Lund Washington, Jack Custis and perhaps a near neighbor like Capt. Posey to whom it would not be difficult to send word by a servant. Where there were visitors at Mount Vernon or at Belvoir the hunting would probably take on a more formal character and there would be some dressing up. The velvet cap and scarlet coat were coming into vogue at this period in England, but it is doubtful if they were worn in Virginia before the Revolution.

That January 1763 was the time Washington commenced hunting on a serious scale is evidenced by his note "Rid to Muddy Hole and directed paths to be cut for foxhunting." Washington appreciated the pleasure which is added to hunting to have well cut rides through the woods. Would that all owners of coverts in hunting countries would follow his example.

In February the pack began to show some real form. On the 12th with a field which included George William Fairfax, Daniel McCarty, Mr. Chichester, Mr. Ellzey, Capt. Posey and Mr. John Manly, they killed two foxes.

What happened that evening at Mount Vernon is not mentioned except with the prosaic note that his companions in the field "dined here." There must really have been a delightful party. Mrs. George William Fairfax came over from Belvoir and a Miss Nicholas was staying at Mount Vernon at the time. There was a fox brush for each lady and no doubt the trophies of the day's sport were presented with fitting ceremony and appropriate remarks.

The following day they again were hard at it, and repeated the trick, killing two more foxes, with the same field out. On the 10th Washington hunted with Capt. Posey alone and again "Caught a fox." Again on the 23rd those two sportsmen "caught a fox we suppose but being dark could not find it."

In January 1769 Bryan Fairfax came down to Mount Vernon on the 16th. They hunted for five days straight but did not kill and had two blank days. On the 25th Washington went "Hunting below Accotink with Capt. McCarty, Mr. Chichester and Mr. Wagner, with their dogs. Found a fox and killed it in all an hour and 35 minutes."

command.

No mention was made of anything connected with hunting until on August 24th, 1785 there arrived at Mount Vernon "seven hounds sent from France by the Marq. de la Fayette, by way of New York, viz 3 dogs and four Bitches." These hounds had been brought over to America by John Quincy Adams. They were large, heavy hounds intended more for stag than fox-hunting. They were exercised during September to allow them to recover from their long journey. One of the bitches soon after arrival brought forth an amazing litter of puppies, fifteen. She was allowed to raise eight and the others disposed of.

Not until the 29th of November did hunting start with the new hounds. Washington's comments on the new pack expressed in a solemn old fashioned style are quite amusing. On their first trial, they had the assistance of two American hounds borrowed from Mr. George Mason's son, "Found a fox which was run tolerably well by two Fr. Bitches and one of Mason's dogs. The other French dogs showed little disposition to follow and with the second dog of Mason's, got upon another fox which was followed slow and indifferently by some, and not at all by the rest, until the scent became so cold that it could not be followed at all."

Two days after, on December 1st, "took the hounds out before sun rise and about 8 o'clock, after being upon several drags or the same drag several times, put up a Fox which the dogs run very indifferently, being very much dispersed, and often at cold hunting until about 12, or between that and one, when the scent had got so cold that they could follow no longer. Three or 4 of the French Hds. discovered no greater disposition for Hunting than they did Tuesday last." Not the last pack of hounds imported to the United States which showed "little disposition to follow."

Washington saw that something would have to be done to put some pep into the new pack and on the 3rd of December "Brot 2 hounds from Colo. McCarty." On the 5th, "It being a good scenting morning, I went out with the hounds, carrying the two had from Colo. McCarty. Run at different (times) two foxes but caught neither. My French hounds did better today; and have offered hopes of their performing well, when they come to be a little more used to Hunting, and understand more fully the kind of game they are intended to run."

The hunting that season 1785-6 was really the only sport Washington saw in the period between the War and the Presidency and at the risk of wearying the reader, the accounts of the two best runs are here given.

"December 1785.
Monday, 12th "After an early breakfast George Washington,* Mr. Shaw and myself went in to the woods back of Muddy hole plantation a hunting, and were joined by Mr. Lund Washington and Mr. William Peake. About half after ten O'clock (being first plagued with the Dogs running Hogs) we found a fox near Colo Mason's Plantation on Little Hunting Creek (West fork), having followed on his Drag more than a Mile; and run him with Eight Dogs (the other 4 getting, as was supposed, after a second Fox) close and well for an hour. When the Dogs came to a fault, and to cold Hunting until 20 Minutes after 12, When being joined by the missing Dogs they put him up afresh and in about 50 Minutes killed up in an open field of Colo. Mason's, every rider and every Dog present at the Death.

"Two Hounds which were lent, and sent to me yesterday by Mr. Chichester, viz. a Dog named Rattle, and a Bitch named Juno, behaved very well. My French Dogs also come on—all, except the Bitch raised Puppies, running constantly while the Scent was hot."

On December 21st, Gave was held a race meeting wood. A company of sportsmen from Alexandria came down the evening before and spent the night. They had what Washington mentioned is, a very early breakfast and it must have been early. Then he "Went a Fox hunting with the Gentlemen who came here yesterday, together with Ferdinand Washington and Mr. Sayre, after a very early breakfast. Found a Fox just back of Muddy hole Plantation, and after a Chase of an hour and a quarter with my Dogs, a elegant couple of Doctor Stettin's (brought by Mr. Phil. Alexander) we put him into a hollow tree, in which we fastened him; and in the Pincushion put up another Fox which in an hour and 13 Minutes was killed. We then after allowing the Fox in the hole half an hour, put the Dogs upon his Track and in half a Mile he took to another hollow tree and was again put out of it, but he did not go 600 yards before he had recourse to the same shift. Finding therefore that he was a conquered Fox we took the Dogs off and all came home to Dinner except Mr. Danl. Dulany, who left us in the Field after the first Fox was treed. Land Washington came home with us to dinner."

These last were the best days sport that Washington records in the post-war period. The eight couples of hounds brought down by Philip Alexander must have been good ones. The General was out with a group of younger men and must have enjoyed himself immensely. It was like old times and he probably felt at least fifteen years younger that evening as they rode back home to dinner.

The next day when the guests departed on their ride back to Alexandria, Washington, both to see such a de-

lightful party dispersed without another good run, rode along with them, taking the hounds "just to try if we could track on a fox as we went along the road they homeward and I to my Plantation in the neck." Nothing was started however.

On the 4th and again on the 10th of January 1786 Washington was hunting and hounds killed both times. No mention was made of the French hounds. The last fox was a gray.

In all, Washington was out hunting thirteen times that season (1785-6) and four foxes were killed. It would seem that having made such a promising fresh start with hunting, he would continue it. But the next season he never hunted at all. The following year hounds went out on October 27th and started several foxes "but caught none—the dogs running wildly and being under no command." Little wonder since they had not hunted for a year and a half. In December he had hounds out seven times in all, but they killed nothing.

How can one account for the apparent loss of interest in the sport after the fine start at resuming hunting Washington had made in 1785. One can think of several reasons. The French hounds were not very successful. The two fine runs in December 1785 had taken place with the pack reinforced by hounds sent over by Philip Alexander, Richard Chichester and Col. McCarty. The French hounds from Washington's accounts of their performance had neither the speed nor the noses of the Virginia hound. In the kennels one of them attacked Billy Lee the huntsman and bit him. Washington feared they had rabies and watched them for developments with a great deal of concern, but Billy's injured arm healed and nothing further was heard of the mishap.

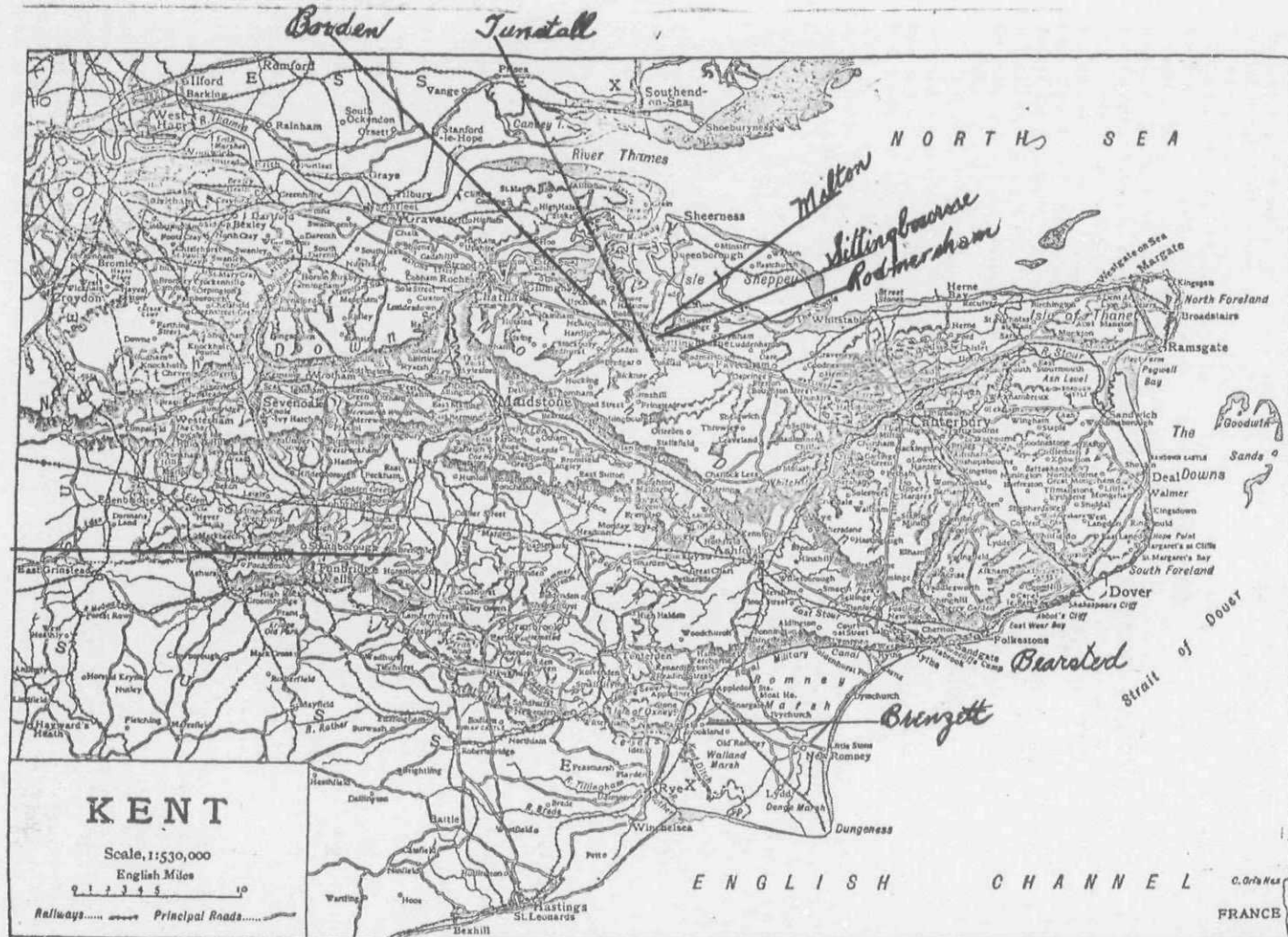
CHARTS

SHOWING SOME ANCESTRAL LINES OF

ARILDA CATLETT

WIFE OF

LUDWELL POWELL NOLAND



A brief account of Col. John Catlett, Gent.

Immigrant to Virginia

1650

Ancestor of Arilda Catlett

In 1650, Col. John Catlett, Gent. of county Kent, England, immigrated to Old Rappahannock county, Virginia.

He was a man of ability, with talents which were very useful to the new undeveloped colony; as High Sheriff, Colonel of Militia, Vestryman and member of the House of Burgesses; he proved himself to be an efficient, conscientious administrator. Knowledgeable in mathematics with surveying skill, Gov. Berkeley appointed him, along with Edmund Scarborough and Richard Lawrence, as Commissioner to settle the disputed boundary line between Virginia and Maryland. With such professional background, he was well qualified to accompany John Lederer, the German explorer on his third expedition to the West, the purpose being to find a passage through the Appalachian mountains, as at that time it was believed that an arm of the Indian Ocean lay just beyond them.

Lederer's own account of this trip, as translated "out of Latin from his Discourse and writings, by Sir William Talbot, Baronet" and printed in London, in 1672, is given, in part, below. Lederer writes, and I quote:

"On the twentieth of August 1670, Col. John Catlett of Virginia and myself, with nine English Horses and five Indians on foot, departed from the house of Robert Talifer, and that

night reached the falls of Rappahanock River in Indian Mantepeuck.

The next day we passed it over where it divides into two branches north and south, keeping the main branch north of us."

Leberer then describes the "Savane" with vast herds of Red and Fallow Deer. Again quoting:

"The six and twentieth of August we came to the Mountains, where finding no horse-way up, we alighted, and left our horses with two or three Indians below, whilst we went up afoot. The ascent was so steep, the cold so intense, and we so tired, that having with much ado gained the top of one of the highest, we drank the Kings Health in Brandy, gave the Mountain His name, and agreed to turn back again, having encouragement from that prospect to proceed to further discovery; since from hence we saw another Mountain, bearing north and by west to us, of a prodigious height: for according to an observation of the distance taken by Col. Catlet, it could not be less than fifty leagues from the place we stood upon."

He then was bitten by a large spider which an Indian treated by sucking out the poison and the doctor in the party made a plaster of snakeroot. The pain was great, he recovered, then "we unanimously agreed to return back, seeing no possibility of passing through the mountains: and finding our Indians with our horses in the place where we left them, we rode homewards without making any further discovery."

The above quotes were taken from my notes of 1942, which I made while researching at the Widener Library at Harvard College

in their rare book division. Now, however, the entire text can be read in its original form, as a facsimile has been xeroxed and published by Ann Arbor University Microfilms, in their March of American Series No. 25. All Catlett descendants should read, and own, this book and one other namely, "The Discoveries of John Lederer," by Douglas L. Rights and William P. Cumming, published 1958. It is a fine, widely researched account of Lederer's life, work and travels, plus his letters to Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., of Connecticut, and an Essay on the Indians. Maps and explanatory notes with a detailed Bibliography complete the book.

Additional printed material concerning Col. John Catlett can be found in the Va. Magazine of History, Volumes One through Thirty Six; in Tylers Quarterly and in William and Mary Magazine. All of these are listed in the valuable Swems Index.

Another source of information is the Catlett genealogy, written in the early nineteen hundreds by Dr. and Mrs. William Carter Stubbs, of New Orleans. The Dr. was a Catlett descendant. In this book titled, "Two Virginia Families," many Catletts have been gathered together and much of interest written about them. Dr. Stubbs, was of the "old school," (a Virginia expression, used by my mother) and the type of local, prideful Virginian fast passing into oblivion. To the sons and daughters of the earliest Immigrants, Virginia has always worn a halo - yes, even unto the twelfth generation.

After Mrs. Stubbs had been widowed, I visited with her in New Orleans. There was a statue of Robert E. Lee at

Lee Circle nearby, which she could see from her window. She, then in her eighties, pulled back the curtain, gently remarking, "Every morning and evening, I talk to him, - I feel so safe, for he is watching over me." Our conversation was chiefly about the genealogy and she was deeply appreciative of the notes I had brought her of my mother's family. She regretted not having them before the publication of the book, as Hon. Brice W. Catlett, my mother's first cousin, had sent her incomplete and somewhat mixed up information.

From my own copy of the Stubbs book, I am reproducing here a few xeroxed pages which will be enlightening to the present and future descendants who may not have an opportunity to read the original. The book is out of print. I am sure the authors would be pleased.

While in England in 1937, I spent several days in Kent, visiting the Catlett places mentioned in the Stubbs material (pp. 1, 2, 3, 4). It gave me great satisfaction to backtrack three hundred years picking up the trail of Col. John and his forbears.

In Kent, about thirty miles from London, lies the famous, fashionable health spa of Tunbridge Wells. The Wells, chalybeate springs, since 1606 has drawn many noblemen, including Dudley, Lord North, who was cured of a "consumptive" disorder. Queens, nobles, poets, and writers found the life there pleasurable. About ten miles from Tunbridge Wells, the tiny, delightful village of Brenchley stands, overlooking the lovely

Medway Valley. Within walking distance, is Catts Place, the little tenant village near the ancient manor house of Hugh de Catt, and belonging to it.

My husband and I stayed at the "Rose and Crown" in Brenchly. There was no transportation available, so one bright sunny May morning we walked to the manor. The house was sizeable, built of timber and plaster, with windows of diamond shaped, small leaded panes. A type freely used in the "Midlands," quite similar to those seen in Stratford on Avon and typical of Tudor England. Directly adjacent was the chapel, churchly in every respect for family services. "Too, not too close, and not too far," was a strongly built barn, within a low enclosure with livestock. To me, it was as interesting as the manor house. At one time, there had been a moat, but the then present owner, Mr. Gorst, a London lawyer, told us he filled it in, leaving a part of it, which formed a small pond. Mr. Gorst was very hospitable, showing us every nook and cranny of the ancient structure. He had read Hasted's history of Kent and was greatly interested in hearing about the American branch of the Catlett family, especially about Col. John. He called himself an "interloper," as he had no Catlett forbears. We spent the whole day riding in his small horsepower car, around the adjacent countryside, calling on many of his friends and walking through their lovely gardens. Rural Kent sheltered many crippled veterans of the First World War who were still suffering from their wounds. One of them, with an artificial leg, walked with us through his

own garden, though every step was misery. Another, owned and managed the "Rose and Crown."

Kent county history, of which it is so proud, can be read elsewhere, suffice it to say - it is a rich rolling terrain with chalky downs, marshes, cherry and apple orchards, thousands of acres of swaying hop vines strung on poles. Dotting the countryside, the picturesque round brick oast houses, used for drying the hops, with their coned tops, and pointed cowls, suggested guardian clowns. Since ancient times, plentiful woods, furnished the county gentry with strong building timbers for their manors, and the yeoman for his cottage.

"The River of Thames," forms the northern border of Kent as it flows from London to the North Sea. On this shore is the ancient Port of Gravesend, where so many men went down to the sea in ships bound for America. Sittingbourne, on a navigable creek from the Swale, claims the distinction of being a sea port. It lies about fifteen miles, via Watling Street, the ancient Roman road, from Gravesend and about that same distance from Canterbury. It is a center for the fruit growing district. The "sweet cherrie temperate pipyn and the golden reneate" were first planted here about 1533. Mile after mile of quincuncial arranged trees is a beautiful sight.

In Sittingbourne, I visited St. Michaels Church, which dates from 1561. Marriages from 1562 and burials from 1571. Here I examined one parish register. The rector stayed with me and seemed anxious for me to hurry through, as he had a wedding scheduled. His attitude put me in an awkward position,

for I had come a long way and wanted to spend the afternoon working. Finally, on seeing my disappointment, he took the register, and me, into the restory library. I resumed my research while he went back to the church. This was quite a treat for me, as it showed me how very well the English clergy lived. The furnishings were rich in color and the massive old chests and tables, mellow with the sheen that only age, and loving care, can give, all combined to give the feeling of warmth and stability. It was as though time had stopped and that these booklined walls had encased it forever. I shall always have a mental picture of the light shining through the tinted lozenge leaded glass casements, and the beauty it created as it struck the magnificent brasses. It was as though a glinting shaft from heaven blessed that abode.

Due to the rector's busy schedule, I'm sure I examined only a part of those records available. St. Michael's register had the birth records of the Thomas Catlett family. Here they are:

"John, the son of Thomas Catlett"	October 19, 1624
Thomas, the son of Thomas Catlett	March 24, 1628
Grace, the daughter of Thomas Catlett	December 11, 1632
Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Catlett	March 30, 1634
Judith, the daughter of Thomas and Judith Catlett	April 12, 1636
William, the son of Thomas and Judith Catlett	May 5, 1640
John, the son of Thomas and Judith Catlett	April 6, 1643

Edward, the son of Thomas and Judith

Catlett

October 4, 1644

This Thomas, father of the above, died 1648, was the Thomas mentioned in chart on Page 3, of the Stubbs Book. He was an uncle of Col. John of Virginia. From my English notes, I have this quote: "...at the same period, Mr. Thomas Catlett who owned the premises now called Trotts Hall, possessed one parcel of Brooke in Sittingbourne (during reign of Charles I and the Commonwealth) Trotts Hall, in Bell Road, is not an ancient name. In 1630, it had no such name...it was used as a large farm and in 1630, belonged to Thomas Catlett and was described as being in East Lane. Not until 1700, do I find it possessed by Thomas Trott."

When Col. John Catlett of Virginia died, he owned land in Sittingbourne and Rodmersham, also in Milton and Tunstall Borden, also in Brenzett. These are all mentioned in the deed of sale, which Walter Herlakenden conveyed to John Catlett, ye elder, the father of Col. John. (Refer to Stubbs pp. 2 & 3.) What part of these lands Col. John still owned in 1671 I do not know, but his son John,² born in Virginia, gave power of attorney to John Mumford (wealthy London merchant) to sell all my lands at Sittingbourne and Radwischeim (spelled now Rodmersham) which he inherited from his father, Col. John.¹ He gave this order June 16, 1701. Tunstall and Borden are two villages about four miles from Sittingbourne, Milton about two and Breznett about twenty five, as the crow flies. (See map of Kent.)

Besides the above-mentioned villages, I visited Bearsted

"bordered in trees, with a church tower at three angles of which are figures said to represent the lion of St. Mark, the ox of St. Luke, and the eagle of St. John; at the fourth angle is an octagonal tower turret." I climbed this tower for which John Catelot, Catlett left a bequest in 1499. (See Stubbs p. 4.)

Maidstone is the ancient and present capital of Kent, an early ecclesiastical centre, always an important town for the early Briton, Roman and Saxon. Today it is the heart of the hop industry and fruit as well as other industries. Troops are stationed there also. Relics of the past are protected and preserved such as the fourteenth century palace of the Archbishops of Canterbury. In All Saints Church some Catlett marriages are recorded. (See Stubbs p. 4.)

Judging from the records and the location of their domiciles, it seems that for four centuries, the Catletts of Kent stayed in one small thirty mile area east and south of the Medway River, which is encompassed by Brenchly, Maidstone Sittingbourne, Canterbury and Brenzett. It was from this Catlett country that Col. John sailed in 1650 to Virginia with his minor sons and half brothers. The execution of Charles I, 1649, with the resultant concentrated power left in the ruthless hands of Oliver Cromwell, forced many "Men of Kent" to seek their fortunes in Virginia, where they are referred to as "Cavaliers."

The following twenty one years Col. John spent in Virginia were busy and fruitful. Between May 1650 and 1666 he had

acquired seven thousand acres of land in Old Rappahannock county, which are of record in the Virginia Land Books. Part of that acreage became the Catlett seat called "Green Hill," later named "Gaymont." From 1666 to 1790, the Catletts kept Greenhill then John Hipkins bought it; his daughter married William Bernard and their son John Hipkins Bernard inherited the estate. He married Jane Gay Robertson in whose honor the name was changed to "Gaymont."

The central portion of the house was built by the Catletts, the pentagonal wings were added by Mr. Bernard, and the music room on the garden front was built 1830. (See - Interiors of Virginia Homes of Colonial Times, by Edith Tunis Sale, pub. 1927.) This book gives a detailed description of the interior.

I visited Gaymont while Miss Fannie Robb lived there. She showed me all over the house and walked with me in the gardens, where I took pictures. I am so thankful to have that memory, for just a short time ago, the Catlett built portion of Gaymont was destroyed, in the middle of the night by fire. None of the Robbs were there - it is thought to have been arson. Gaymont-Greenhill stands on the highest point, above the Rappahannock River, from where can be seen the valley for miles, with its fertile fields and shining river. It is just a couple of miles above Port Royal, where Col. John Catlett lost his life while fighting the Indians, whose depredations could no longer be borne.

Col. John left six children, namely: Nicholas, born circa 1640, in England, and Thomas, born circa 1642 in England, both by his first wife.

By second wife, Elizabeth Underwood m. 1657 -

John Jr., born 1658 married Elizabeth Gaines

Elizabeth, born 1663 married Francis Taliaferro

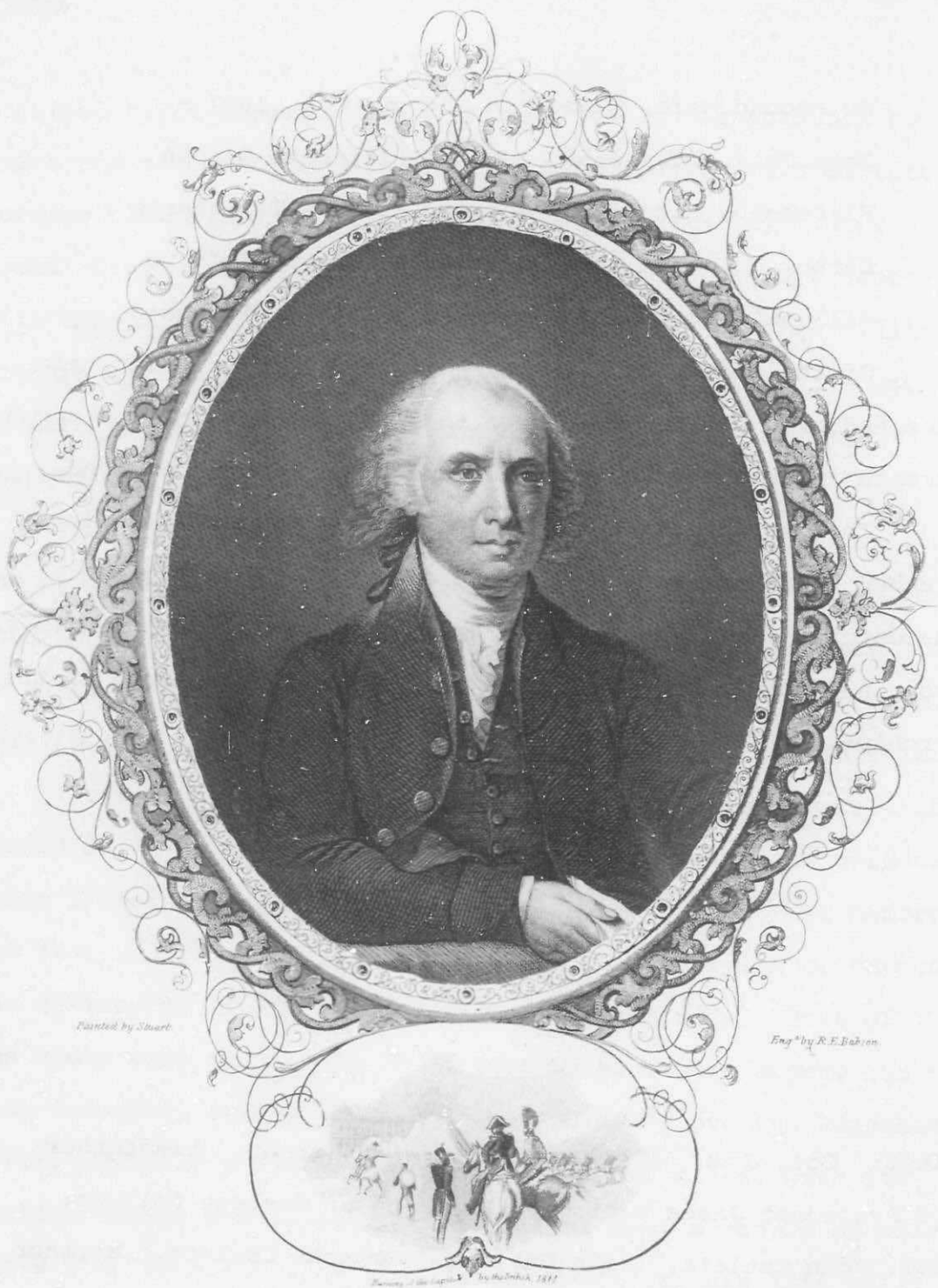
Sarah, born 1666 married Robert Taliaferro

William, born 1670 married Elizabeth Thompson

Of the above, only two, Nicholas and John Jr., left male descendants. It is from these that all Catletts of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries and their progeny descend.

This article is not intended to be a Catlett genealogy, rather it is an account of a courageous, worthy, English ancestor. I will conclude by urging interested descendants to continue the study of the recorded material, available in the archives of Virginia.

Item: Col. John Catlett was the great, great, grandfather of President James Madison. His line of descent follows: Col. John Catlett,¹ John Catlett,² Rebecca Catlett,³ Eleanor Rose Conway,⁴ President James Madison.⁵



James Madison

Walker & White, Boston, New York, Phil. & Baltimore.

A HISTORY
OF
Two Virginia Families

TRANSPLANTED FROM
COUNTY KENT, ENGLAND

THOMAS BAYTOP

TENTERDEN

1638

AND

JOHN CATLETT

SITTINGBOURNE

1622

BY
DR. AND MRS. WILLIAM CARTER STUBBS
NEW ORLEANS, LA.

TO THE MEMORY OF MY GRANDPARENTS,

CAPT. JAMES BAYTOP,

OF SPRINGFIELD, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA,

AND HIS WIFE,

LUCY TALIAFERRO CATLETT,

OF "TIMBERNEOK," GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA,

THIS PAMPHLET

IS MOST LOVINGLY DEDICATED.

WILLIAM CARTER STUBBS.

PREFACE.

For many years the author of this pamphlet has been collecting data relative to the Catlett family of the United States. So far as our extensive investigations have been made, the only immigrants of this name to this country at any time were Col. John and his two minor sons, Nicholas and Thomas, who came over in 1650 and settled on the Rappahannock River in Virginia. Therefore every one bearing this name must trace his descent back to Col. John or his two minor sons. Mr. W. G. Stannard, Editor of the *Virginia Historical Magazine* and Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society—the highest authority on Virginia genealogies—entertains the same opinion. With this opinion, every one bearing this name, wherever found, has been requested by letter (sometimes several), to give all the information possessed or obtainable, of her or his branch and its history. Many of these letters are still unanswered, and therefore no additional information obtained. It is reasonably certain that a goodly number of families of this name scattered throughout the country are still unrevealed, and therefore cannot be named in these pages.

In all, several hundred letters have been written and many responses obtained. In addition, court records, land books and family Bibles—yes, even cemeteries, with their almost forgotten tombstones—have been levied upon for information. With all these aids, much valuable data have been collected and arranged, and, while thoroughly conscious of incompleteness, it is deemed best to publish what has been obtained.

When this investigation began it was deemed an easy task. Since beyond our immediate branch, few members of the Catlett names were known to us, but, as our researches extended, family after family, branch after branch, were revealed, until our correspondence extended to nearly every State in the Union. With the revelations already made, it is safe to say that the number of descendants of the original immigrant, Col. John Catlett, now living in this country reach far into thousands. The name is purely English,

derived from Catt's lot—upon which the first of the name settled—passing through the various changes: Catts' lot—Catelot—Catlett. Its history is given in the extracts from English records published elsewhere.

It is impossible to give the names of all those who have aided us in this work, since their number is too large, but we wish to return here grateful thanks to every one who has contributed in any way towards the accomplishment of the work herein presented. The hope is entertained that the recital of the deeds and virtues of our ancestors may inspire every living member with fresh determination to excel in every good work which goes to make "perfect men and women."

THE IMMIGRANT.

Col. John Catlett came in 1650 to Rappahannock county, Virginia (now Essex county), from Sittingbourne, County Kent, England, naming the parish in which he located for Sittingbourne, his birthplace. His home place, "*Green Hill*," was at the mouth of Golden Vale Creek (now Essex county). With him came his son, Nicholas Catlett, and half-brothers, Ralph and Edward Rowzie, followed later by his son, Thomas Catlett. (See *patents*.) Catherine and Sarah Rowzie, wife and sister of Ralph Rowzie, came later as headrights of Capt. Thomas Lucas.

ENGLISH RECORDS.

The family was seated in County Kent, England, as early as 1464, when John Catelot bequeathed "fourpence for the light standing in the middle of Bearsted Church before the high cross." The will of John Catlott, 1499, bequeathed twenty shillings to the reparation of the steeple of Bearsted Church.

The *Virginia Historical Magazine* contains the following from the *History of County Kent, England*, printed by Harris in 1917, in three volumes:

"Catts Place, with the manor belonging thereto, called *Catletts*, otherwise Salmon, is situated in Brenchley parish, about a mile northward from Brenchley Town, but within the Hundred of Twyford, being held of the manor of Yalding. The mansion was anciently the residence of Hugh de Catte, from whom it acquired its name. His descendants continued to possess it until the Reign of Henry VI (1442). (*Vol. III, 223.*)

"Sittingbourne lies about the middle of the north side of Kent, in the road between Rochester and Canterbury, and about a mile southward from Milton, in the Bailiwick and Hundred of Milton. It is the *Deanery* of Sittingbourne and Diocese of Canterbury, a Vicarage valued in the King's Books at £10 per annum. The church, a large and handsome building in good repair, is dedicated to St. Michael. In it are several Memorials of the name of CATELET. (*Vol. I, p. 284.*)"

History of County Kent, HASTED, Vol. II, 369, contains the following:

"Catts Place, with the manor belonging to it, called *Catlet's Salmon*, is likewise situated in Brenchley parish, within the Hundred of Twyford. The mansion, situated about a mile north from the village of Brenchley, was anciently the residence of *Hugh de Catte*, who implanted his name upon it. His descendants con-

"The Catlett family recorded their pedigree, but evidently they claimed no arms, for none are found in connection with this record. I have carried my researches over a good field, including a large number of Kentish references, and the results are interesting from a genealogical point of view, but disappointing from the heraldic point of view.

Yours faithfully,

"LEO CULLERTON.

"To Armistead C. Gordon, Esq.,
Staunton, Virginia, U. S. A."

The enclosures with the foregoing letter of Mr. Cullerton included a transcript of the Herald's Visitation, which is copied on the following page; a transcript of *Canterbury Marriage Licenses*, 1568-1750, containing Catletts; a transcript of *Marriages at All Saints' Maidstone* (Kent), 1542-1754; of Catlett's "*Testamenta Cantiana*"; "*Intrantes of Canterbury*," 1392-1592"; "*Freemen of Canterbury*," 1392-1800, containing Catlett names, together with Catlett extracts from the *Registers of St. George's, Canterbury*, 1538-1800.

The Canterbury Marriage Licenses contain, among others, the following:

"1626: Sept. 19. Lodwick Rowzie, of Ashford, Doctor of Physic, bachelor, about 36, and Sarah Catlet, of St. Peter's, Canterbury, widow, about 24, relict of John Catlett, late of Sittingbourne, gentleman, deceased, at Battersden."

The following seems to be the earliest recorded appearance of the name in Kent, as shown by these papers:

TESTAMENTA.

"1464. In the will of John Catelot, he leaves 4d. for the light standing in the middle of Bearsted Church, before the High Cross.
"1499. John Catlett bequests 20s. to the reparation of the steeple of Bearsted Church."

Marriages at All Saints', Maidstone, 1542-1754.

- 1624. Oct. 7. Joseph Nepleton [of Faversham] and Dorothe Catlet [of West Yarleigh] Licence.
- 1631. Oct. 24. William Catlet, of Upchurch, to Dorothe Wood.
- 1654. June 15. Edward Catlet, of Gravesend, and Patience Bingham, of Boughton Monchalsey.
- 1679. June 17. Andrew Catlett and Jane Boone.
- 1731. Jan. 6. Joseph Fisher and Jane Catlid.
- 1748. Mar. 19. Nicholas Rawlings and Frances Catlett.

VIRGINIA RECORDS.

John Catlett and Edward Dudley, 1654, collected the levies of Lancaster County, and in 1658 he witnessed the olographic will of Richard Lawson (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, V, 159), in which he bequeathed "another heifer" to James Gaines. (*Ibid.* 264.)

"John Catlett, gent.," in 1666 established the rights of his wife's son, Francis Slaughter, to Indian lands. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, XVII, 243.)

Col. John Catlett was vestryman of Sittingbourne parish, colonel of militia and presiding justice of Rappahannock county, 1665, and with Edmund Scarborough and Richard Lawrence in 1663 was commissioner to settle the boundary line between Virginia and Maryland.

In 1668 Gov. Berkeley wrote to Major General Robert Smith commanding the militia in this district, concerning the depredations of the Northern Indians, and recommended that they be destroyed and the women and children sold as slaves to defray the expense. This letter, forwarded to the justices of Rappahannock county, received the following reply:

"We intend, with the assistance of Almighty God, by the strength of our Northern part, utterly to destroy and eradicate without further incroachment than the 'spoyles of our enemies,'"

(Signed) JOHN CATLETT.

JOHN WEIRE.

THOMAS GOODRICH.

HUMPHREY BOOTH.

(William and Mary Quarterly, VIII, 165.)

In 1668-9, Rev. Fras. Dougherty came to Sittingbourne parish from Massachusetts and New York, and became very obnoxious to Col. Catlett and Mr. Humphrey Booth. He refused to administer the Holy Sacrament to them, stating that "his conscience would not suffer him so to doe." Charging him with non-conformity and scandalous living, they made complaint to Gov. Berkeley and Council, who authorized the county court to investigate, and, if found grounded upon truth, to put out the said Dougherty." It resulted in said Dougherty's saying he would "transport himself out of the Colony into some other clymate that may prove more favorable to his aged, infirm and decayed body," etc. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, V, 288.)

Essex county records show that Col. John Catlett, of Rappahannock county, made a deed, 1663-4, stating that Mrs. Margaret

*NOTE.—Old Rappahannock county was extinguished in 1692, when it was divided to form the counties of Essex and Richmond on either side of the Rappahannock river. A part of Essex became Spotsylvania county in 1729, and another part of Essex went to form Caroline county in 1727, in which was also a part of King and Queen and King William, Orange from Spotsylvania, 1734, and Culpepper from Orange 1748.

Upton had conveyed certain personal property to Capt. Francis Slaughter, deceased, for his son, Francis Slaughter, Jr., and that he (Catlett) had married Elizabeth, widow of Capt. Francis Slaughter. (*and wife*)

He was county justice, 1665, and county colonel in the Colonial forces, and active in campaigns against the Indians, by whom he was finally slain while defending the fort at Port Royal, 1770.

The records of Richmond county, Virginia, contain the marriage contract, April 20, 1672, between the Rev. Amory Butler, of Rappahannock county, and Mrs. Elizabeth Catlett, widow of Col. John Catlett and state that Col. John Catlett, in his will, directed his estate in England be devoted to the education of his children in that country.

General Court Records, Richmond County, pp. 25, 30: In 1670, Col. John Catlett was umpire, and Robert Beverley and John Lewis arbitrators in a certain controversy involving boundaries of contiguous tracts of land.

Economical History of Virginia, by Philip Bruce, states that at this period, 1650, John Catlett, and also John Clayton, of Gloucester county, Virginia, were in the enjoyment of estates in Kent, England.

See, also, Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 244, 498; Meade's *Old Churches and Families*, II, 96, 98; Slaughter's *St. Mark's Parish*, 17, 144, 148; Life of Madison, in *American Statesmen Series*; *Henning's Statutes*, V, 287.

From Virginia Land Books, Richmond.

Book II, 224, and *VI, 12*.—23rd May, 1650, John Catlett and Ralph Rowzie, 400 acres on south side of Rappahannock river. *Four headrights*, among them Nicholas Catlett.

Book II, 66.—John Catlett, 450 acres called "*Green Hill*," on the south side of the Rappahannock, between the Golden Vale and Cedar creek. [This was his home-place and long continued in his family.]

10 September, 1660.—Grant of 832 acres in Essex county. Of this, Francis Taliaferro and wife, Elizabeth Catlett, deeded 416 acres to Augustine Smith, of Gloucester county, March 11, 1701. (*Essex Records*.)

Book V, 477.—August, 1663. John Catlett, *gent.*, 500 acres in Sittingbourne parish, Rappahannock, and in 1666, 2,000 acres on north side of Rappahannock, forty-five headrights, and again, same year and locality, 500 acres additional.

September, 1667.—John Catlett, 1,850 acres, Rappahannock county.

Nicholas Catlett.

Book II, 224.—1650. Nicholas Catlett, headrights of John Catlett (his father).

Book VI, 320.—October, 1670. Nicholas Catlett and William Moseley, 616 acres, Rappahannock county.

Book VI, 384.—1672. Nicholas Catlett and William Moseley, 1,750 acres in Rappahannock county.

Book VI, 539.—September, 1672. Nicholas Catlett and William Moseley, 1,200 acres, adjoining Capt. Humphrey Booth, south side of Rappahannock.

son by 1st wife

From Essex County Deed Book.

April, 1654.—John Catlett assigned to John Page and Nicholas Hundley land which was patented formerly by Richard Coleman. *Witness*: Thomas Lucas, Richard Coleman, Ralph Rowzie. (*Lancaster Records*.)

1661.—Mr. John Catlett's letter of recommendation, signed in London by several friends.

1661.—A deed of John Catlett and wife Elizabeth (*Underwood*) was witnessed by Thomas Catlett and Robert Bledsoe. (*Essex Deed Books*.)

1663.—John Catlett witnessed deed from Alex Fleming to John Barrow.

1663.—John Catlett, *gent.* A deed from William Hearsey, 500 acres, north side Rappahannock, Sittingbourne parish. Signed, John and Elizabeth Catlett. *Witness*: Humphrey Booth, who transferred this land in 1664 to Joseph Yeats.

1663.—John Catlett, deed to Ralph and Sarah Rowzie (heirs of Ralph Rowzie), one-half of land which he patented jointly with Ralph Rowzie, Sr. One-half of this is to be returned to Catlett's heirs if the Rowzies have none. Joined in deed by Humphrey Booth and wife, Margaret (*Underwood*). *Witness*: Thomas Hawkins and James Gaines.

23rd March, 1664.—John Catlett appointed by Gov. William Berkeley high sheriff of Rappahannock.

Feb. 3, 1665.—*Mark for the hogs of Nicholas Catlett*: Two crops and slit in each ear, and an under keel on the right ear.

March, 1669.—Nicholas Catlett and John Cox witnessed a deed. 28th March, 1668, Nicholas Catlett and wife, Susannah, made a deed to one-half interest in 285 acres.

(Signed) NICHOLAS O CATLETT.
SUSANNA X CATLETT.

Witness: John Catlett.

1669.—John Catlett and Nicholas Catlett witnessed a deed together.

1672.—Mrs. Elizabeth Catlett made a deed to her children, Sarah and William Catlett.

Land

David Catlett.

- 1690.—David Catlett made deposition in Essex county that he was twenty-one years of age (hence born 1669).
- 1695.—David Catlett, planter, made a deed to land as "son and only heir of Nicholas Catlett." In August, 1696, Francis Meriwether made a deed to David Catlett; and his wife, Mary Bathurst Meriwether, gave power of attorney to John Bettaile for her acknowledgment. (*William and Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 99.)
- 10th November, 1663.—At a court held in Accomac, it was reported that the Lord Lieutenant of Maryland was angry with the Virginians and their Governor, and also with Col. Edmund Scarbrough, for executing the demands of the Governor of Virginia and Grand Assembly. He deserved to be hung, etc., etc. Col. Scarbrough said: "It resteth with your Hon'bles to direct what further course is to be taken. I writt to ye Lord Lieutenant of Maryland and sent him ye copy of ye Act, to which I added my readiness to attend with Mr. CATLETT and Mr. Richard Lawrence* if his Hon'r did desire it, but have received noe other answer," etc.

This relates to the long contest between Virginia and the Colony of Lord Baltimore over the boundary line run by Messrs. Scarbrough, Catlett and Lawrence, who were the commissioners. (*Virginia Magazine of History, etc.*, III, 180.)

Thomas Catlett.

- 1661.—Thomas Catlett witnessed a deed to John and Elizabeth Catlett in Essex county.
- Land Book VI*, 417.—1672. Thomas Catlett, 50 acres on western branch of Elizabeth river.
- Thomas Catlett, sheriff of Essex county, 1716. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, XVII, 155.)

From Land Books at Richmond, Va.

- BOOK XII*, p. 368.—1726. Thomas Catlett, of St. Mary's parish, Essex county, 1,000 acres in Spotsylvania.
- Book XIII*.—May 21, 1726. Thomas Catlett, of Essex. His patent of 1,000 acres in Spotsylvania, on the Rapidan river, both sides S. W. Mountain, transferred to Francis Conway, gent., of same, Nov. 7, 1727, for £60. *Witness*: John Battaille and John Taliaferro. This land Francis Conway, gent., of Essex, conveyed to John Taliaferro, of Spotsylvania, same date. *Witness*: John Battaille, John Taliaferro and Thomas Catlett.

*Mr. Richard Lawrence, the Oxford graduate, and friend of Nathaniel Bacon, the Rebel.

- Book XIV*, p. 512.—1728.—Major Thomas Catlett, 66 acres in Caroline county, next to Robert Taliaferro.
- Book XV*.—1730. Major Thomas Catlett, 1,376 acres in Caroline county, St. Mary's parish, bounding on Taliaferro and Royston's line and the Golden Vale swamp.

From Spotsylvania Records.

- May 11, 1730.—Thomas Catlett witnessed a deed from Richard Buckner, of Caroline county, planter, to Lawrence Battaille, of same, planter, for £74, 371 acres in fork of Mattapony, which Buckner purchased of one Shackelford; and again, Oct. 19, 1733, witnessed a deed from Richard Buckner, of St. Mary's parish, Caroline county, gent., to William Strother, of King George county, part of a patent conveyed by Augustine Smith to said Richard Buckner and Col. John Catlett.
- July 1, 1735.—Thomas Catlett witnessed sale of two lots in Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania county, to Hancock Lee, of Spotsylvania, by the trustees: Col. Henry Willis, John Taliaferro and John Waller, gents.
- March 14, 1733.—Will of Richard Buckner, gent, presented by executors, Elizabeth and Richard Buckner, and proved by oath of Thomas Catlett.

Caroline County Records.

- 1730.—Among justices of county court were Thomas Catlett, William Taliaferro and Richard Buckner; and in 1734, present, Thomas Catlett and John Catlett, justices.
- June 13, 1735.—The justices were Thomas Catlett, John Catlett, Jonathan Gibson, William Taliaferro, John Taliaferro, Richard Taliaferro, Francis Thornton, Nicholas Battaille and others. Thomas Catlett, of Caroline, died in 1739; wife, Martha, executrix.
- Sept. 5, 1687.—Francis Taliaferro and wife, *Elizabeth Catlett*, a deed to John Battaille, 300 acres, reciting that "Col. John Catlett, in his last will and testament, did bequeath 300 acres each, of this tract, to his two daughters," viz: *Elizabeth* and *Sarah Catlett*. *Sarah* married Robert Taliaferro, brother of Francis, above.
- Book 13*, 295.—1726. *John Catlett, Jr.*, of St. John's parish, Spotsylvania, 400 acres in Spotsylvania, on the Rapidan. (He was from St. Mary's parish, Essex county.)
- 1728.—*John Catlett, Jr.*, of St. Mary's parish, Essex county, 400 acres in Spotsylvania.
- 1715.—*John Catlett*, 358 acres in Stafford county. In 1726 his lands mentioned as joining *Thomas Helm*, in Stafford, and in 1730 his lands joined also John Maden in Stafford.
- 1805.—*John Catlett* and G. and S. Rennolds, a trust deed to Benj. Thos. Newben. (*Essex Records*.)

Mrs. Annie Catlett Bullock, the daughter of Patrick Robb and Elizabeth (Fitzhugh) Catlett, and granddaughter of John Gibson Catlett (the sixth John in direct descent), and who lives at Guinea, Caroline county, Virginia, has inherited the "*old Catlett Bible*" with records of two generations, which she has furnished for this work. She writes: "I have heard there was another generation included, but one of the old great-grandmothers, who was left a widow, although young and pretty, being anxious to conceal her age, relentlessly destroyed it—so the legend goes." In another letter she writes: "The 'Green Hill' estate once belonged to my father, who inherited it from his father, John Gibson Catlett. I send you some very old papers to read. They are curious on account of their antiquity."

The oldest of these very ancient papers is the original deed given to Col. John Catlett, in 1666, by John Spearman and his wife, Susannah, to the "Green Hill" estate, which has descended through the male line directly to Mrs. Bullock's father. It is so ancient and interesting that it is inserted in full below.

The next is a survey of some land made for the second Col. John Catlett, 11th January, 1688, and gives as a reason for the survey that he "finds his patents of ye land going to decay," 1,364 acres.

The next is the original will of William Catlett, son of the first Col. John, made on the 11th day of April, 1677. This will is given elsewhere.

Another is a copy of a deed of 3,640 acres of land made by Alex. Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor, at Williamsburg, Va., to Robert Carter, of Lancaster county, on the 22nd of January, 1718. These lands were in the fork of the Rappahannock river and adjoined the lands of Col. Catlett; hence an official copy was furnished the latter.

The next, an indenture made on the fourth day of January, MDCCXXX, between John Catlett, gent., of Caroline county, to John Catlett, Jr., of the same county, planter, conveying one moiety of tract of land purchased by him and Richard Buckner, gent., of Augustine Smith, gent., is interesting, since both the signatures of "Jⁿ Catlett" and Mary Catlett (Mary Grayson), his wife have attached a seal in red wax, an antelope's head, erased. No Arms of the Catlett family have been found, but this seal, coupled with the gift to his son John of his "*silver seal*," in the will of the second Col. John Catlett, is significant of armorial bearings.

The will of the third John Catlett, of Caroline county, made the 4th of June, 1730, and witnessed by Jonath. Gibson, George Todd and Robert Lindsay, is also among these valuable papers.

The following is the deed in full to a part of the original tract known as "*Green Hill*," the remainder having been previously purchased of John Prosser:

1666.

Know all men by these p^{nts} that I John Spearman for The consideration of three thousand three hundred pounds of good To^h the Receipt whereof hereby acknowledged & Contented therewith, have bargained & Sold and doe by thee p^{nts} give grant bargain & sell from me & my heires

Unto Coll^o John Catlett gent his heires & ass's for Ev^r two hundred acres of Land lying in the Freshes of Rapp^a county on the Southside the River beginning at a m^kd white Oake at a m^kd oake at the Mouth of a Creeke called by the Name of the Golden Vale being a peell of Land belonging to a Greater Patent of John Prossers & running from the afores^d White Oake into the Woods wth a lyne of trees that parts the s^d Land formerly John Gellletts deeed, 320 p So. West thence through John Prosser's Land now the Land of Coll^o John Catlett So. West 400 p thence N. West 63 p thence No. East 400 p thence So: East 43 p butting on the Miles End of The Land formerly John Gellletts thence No. East 315 p to the creeke, thence to the place begunn Near the Creeke side 20 p, to Say in all two hundred acres that I, John Spearman doe acknowledge to give grant Bargain sell from me & my heires unto Coll^o John Catlett Gent. his heires & assignes for Ever. To Have and to Hold the s^d two hundred acres of Land wth all Immunities Rights Titles privileges & p^{ff}its whatsoever to him the s^d Coll^o John Catlett his heires & assigns for Ever wth Sufficient Warranty in as full & ample Manner as may be Collected out of a Conveyance made to me John Spearman from John Prosser & his wife Martha, dated the 15 of August 1665.

Moreover I, the s^d John Spearman, & Susannah his wife doe Covenant & grant for themselves & their Heires unto Coll^o Jⁿ Catlett his heires & assignes that they have Good & Lawfull Title at the Sealing & Delivery of these p^{nts} Unto the afores^d parcell of Land & that they will make acknowledgm^t in the County Court Court of Rapp^a of this their Act & Deed & give Livery & Seizin According to Law—

I, the said Coll^o John Catlett his heires & assignes discharging such Quitrents as are Imposed on the said Land according as is Expressed in the patt. to John Prosser of 1750 acres dated the 20th of July 1660.

In Witness whereof I John Spearman & Susannah my wife have to these p^{nts} sett o^r hands & Seales this 24th day of Aug^t 1666.

Scaled Signed & deliv^d.
in p^{nts} of Us

Alex: Fleming.
Walker Howard.
John Prosser.

JOHN SPEARMAN  [Scale]
SUSANNAH SPEARMAN  [Scale]

Memorand This first day of September 1666

This Deed of Sale was acknowledged before us by John Spearman and Susannah his wife to the Use & pp behoof of *Coll^o John Catlett* & his heires for Ever according to the true intent & meaning of the Law in Such Case pvided.—

Recognit^l Cor Nobis]

Recordat^l in Com Rapp^a. 12^o. dies Septemb^r. 1666

ALEX: FLEMING

HUMP: BOOTH

P ROB^r. DAVIES Cl. Curprd.

I Susannah Spearman doe Constitute and appoint *Xp^r EdRington* to acknowledge all my Right Title & Interest of two hundred acres of Land Sold by me & my Husband unto *Coll^o John Catlett* to say my right & Title as to my thirde or Dower for the wh^{ch} I doe Acknowledge myself fully satisfied by *Coll^o John Catlett*. In witness whereof I have Sett my hand & Seal this 24th day of Augst 1666

Test:

SUSANNAH SPEARMAN ^{Signed} [Seale]

Alex: Fleming

John Prosser

Recordat^l in Com Rapp^a. 12^o. die: 7bris. 1666

P ROB^r. DAVIES Cl. Curprd.

Starting with Jno. ye younger, d. before 1626 (when his widow, Sarah Catlett, 24 years old, Mar. (11) Lodowick Rowzee, aged 36, and bachelor, and doctor of physics), and Sarah, his wife, who furnished their *only* son, Col. John Catlett, as the immigrant to Virginia in 1650. Col. John appears to have married before coming to Virginia, since there accompanied him Thomas and Nicholas, apparently his sons, and since no mention is made of his wife, it is presumed she died before he left England. He was accompanied by his half-brother, Ralph Rowzee, and together they patented lands, and also a half-brother, Edward Rowzee. Thomas and Nicholas Catlett, though coming over at the same time, did not patent lands until later, showing them to be minors. Thomas Catlett was witness in 1661, and Nicholas patents lands and records his mark for hogs in 1665. Col. John, Thomas and Nicholas are found associated closely in all the early records, and unless proven to the contrary it is reasonable to assume that both Thomas and Nicholas were sons by a deceased wife.

Col. John Catlett came to Virginia in 1650 and settled upon the banks of the Rappahannock river. He came from Sittingbourne parish (Kent county), England, and doubtless gave this name to his new church parish. As shown above, he was a man of great importance, if not of distinction. He was presiding justice, Burgess, sheriff, colonel of militia, and of the vestry. He was one of three commissioners to settle the boundary line between Virginia and Maryland, with Edmund Scarborough and Richard Lawrence, the last a distinguished Oxford graduate. He seems to have been an expert surveyor, and the records of Maryland show much work done by him in that State.

DESCENDANTS OF COL. JOHN CATLETT, THE IMMIGRANT, AND WIFE, ELIZABETH UNDERWOOD.

He was born before 1626, probably about 1622, and doubtless married in England before coming over, and had two sons, Thomas and Nicholas. He mar. (11) 1657, Elizabeth Underwood, widow of Col. Francis Slaughter, whom she mar. 1653, and by whom had one son, Francis Slaughter, Jr. After the death of Col. John she mar. (111), 1671, Rev. Amory Butler, d. 1678. Mrs. Butler d. 1673, and in her will mentions her four Catlett children.

Abstract of Will of Mrs. Elizabeth Butler.

"To son, Francis Slaughter, furniture of chamber, except

"To dau. Sarah, a chest of drawers and except further

"To son John, a close stool.

"To Son Francis Slaughter, to be delivered when he reaches 19 years of age, and shall not dispose of same without consent of Ex and Overseers, all goods, money, plate, rings and tobacco, mentioned in an account now in hands of Dan'l Gaines, and one negro boy, an equal share of sheep, pewter, crepe and iron; also a great chair and small couch and 1 chest and such things in my house as my mother gave me by will.

"To dau. Elizabeth, bed and furniture in the dining room, the press and cushion thereon, the great looking glass, drawing table and Turkey carpet, a child bed, turning blankets, five baskets, my wedding ring, my biggest diamond ring, my gilded bodkin, and necklace with biggest pearls, a small Bible, a silver sucking bottle and my small cabinet.

"To dau. Sarah, two of my biggest stone rings, small pearl necklace, silver bodkin, new trunk and napkin press, a small Bible, a small Testament, a dram cup, my wedding ring and oval table.

"To son John, small diamond ring, map in dining room, a rapier, great cutlash, pair of silver buttons and a pair of silver buckles, antimonial cup.

To son, William, one small cutlash, a ring with a stone inamelled with blue, my *silver seat* and wearing linen.

"To sons John and William, all the books mentioned in inventory, to be equally divided according to their father's will.

"To my sons John and Wm. Catlett, } All of my plate, except-
"To my daus., } ing three spoons marked
with names of owners, to be equally divided; all of my pewter, brass, linen and other household stuff, except what is given Francis

Slaughter, with a bed to each son and Elizabeth, except two suits of damask, which I give to my two daus, are to be equally divided.

"To my three sons, a carbine each.

"To the four children of my deceased husband, John Catlett, my grey mare with her increase.

"To my two daus., delivery of former legacies at 17 years or marriage.

"To my cousin (nephew), Wm. Underwood, the elder, one stoned colt out of sorrel mare.

"To my cousin (nephew), Humphrey Booth, chest with goods that was my mother's.

"To my cousin (niece), Catherine Booth, one silver caudle cup that was her grandmother's, and if she dies, to Bro. Humphrey.

"ITEM.—If Francis dies, my children get his former and present legacies. If my Ex. breaks up housekeeping, household stuff bequeathed my children shall be packed and locked up, and linen and other things in each trunk be forthwith locked up until time of delivery. All household stuff to Francis be kept by itself.

"To sister Pierce, mourning ring of twenty shillings value in England.

"If my Ex. surrenders my estate, Mr. Dan'l Gaines, if he has the children, shall have the estate, provided he gives good security.

"ITEM.—My Ex. shall supply tobacco required for my children's education, now in England, according to my husband's will, to provide when they come home from school for their accommodation, the bringing of them to Virginia.

"Wearing clothes sent for last year, as profits of my tobacco, on arrival shall be locked up in my cask and kept for my two daus., to be divided between them, and the rest my Ex. may have for household uses.

"Money in hands of Jeffries and Mumford be used for bed and furniture for son Francis, in lieu of one his father-in-law owes him, and two small silver tankards (if it holds out) to be added to plate for children of my deceased husband.

"ITEM.—My children's Est. to be kept entire and not parted until their legacies become due, and if the court takes the estate out of my Ex.'s hands my children shall altogether be maintained, well educated and provided for with profits of their own Est. and my thirds and profits remain in my Ex.'s hands until they come of age.

"ITEM.—I appoint my husband, Amory Butler, sole Ex. and guardian of my children, and cousin (nephew), Capt. Thos. Hawkins, my bro., Edward Rowzie, and Mr. Dan'l Gaines overseers, provided if said Ex. does not educate and keep them well that Mr. Daniel Gaines shall be guardian of my children, my Ex. allowing sufficient maintenance according as my overseers and Ex. shall determine. If Mr. D. Gaines die, Cousin (nephew) Hawkins to take the children. If Ex. embezzles or forsake the country, my overseers

shall call him to account and make him pay out of his own estate or yield up my estate to Mr. Gaines.

"ITEM.—Ex. do for son Francis with profits of the Est. in lieu of one his father-in-law did owe him.

"ITEM.—Of the cattle that were my mother's and now in keeping of Thos. Kirk, I give two females to Sister Pierce's children and two females and eight steers to Bro. Booth's children, said steers and increase of heifers to be disposed of by my Ex. to purchase a negro woman to be delivered when they become of age, mortality excepted.

"ITEM.—If my Est. is taken out of my Ex.'s hands in a half year, and it shall be short, must be made good out of increase of negroes, and if not enough, out of my thirds of profits.

"ITEM.—To beloved husband, a bed and furniture and mourning ring of 22 shillings value in England.

"ITEM.—After legacies paid, any remainder of my thirds except profit paid over to my children.

"ELIZABETH BUTLER. [Seal]

"Witness: Thos. Lucas, Sen.
Jno. Dawson."

Col. Catlett was killed by the Indians while defending the fort at Port Royal in 1670. Port Royal is on the Rappahannock river, in Caroline county, Va., opposite Port Conway. His children were:

(1) John,² b. 1658, d. 1724.

(2) Elizabeth,² b. 1663, d. 1710.

(3) Sarah,² b. 1666, d. 1726.

(4) William,² b. 1670, d. 1698.

*children by 2nd wife
E. & J. Underwood - born
in Virginia*

(2) *Elizabeth,² b. 1663, mar. Francis Taliaferro, d. 1710, son of Robt. Taliaferro, the immigrant, who settled in Gloucester co. in 1650, and his wife, Sarah Grymes, dau. of Rev. Charles Grymes. Issue: Francis, d. y.; John, of the "Mount"; Robt., d. s. p.; Wm., who mar. Ann. Walker, of Urbana; Richard; Elizabeth, mar. Thos. Stribling, and Agatha.

On Sept. 5. 1687, Francis and Elizabeth Taliaferro made a deed to John Battaille for 300 acres of land, reciting that Col. John, in his last will and testament, did bequeath the said land, 300 acres, to his two daughters. (Essex Records.)

This, together with the reference to his will in Mrs. Butler's will, shows that the immigrant, Col. John, made a will, though not found among Court Records.

(3) Sarah² mar. 1682 Robt. Taliaferro, d. 1688, brother of Francis, and had one son, Robt.

* In 1684 it is ordered that Elizabeth Catlett, having attained the age of 21 years, by legacy from her mother shall receive one-fourth of money in hands of M. & J., London. (Essex Records.)

VIRGINIA and MARYLAND

By H. Moll Geographer.

- English Plantations
- ▲ Indian Plantations and Houses

39

39

38

38

37

37

10 20 30
English Miles

P. of 76

CAROLINA 75

Degree West from London

74

★ Seat of Col. John Cattlett

1666



Bequests made to Bearsted Church
by Catelots in 1464-1469

All Day Circular Tours (cont.)

Brenchley May 6 <i>1 1/2 miles to</i> Cat's Place <i>Catlett</i> <i>15th Century</i> <i>Home</i>	Tour No. 26 & 77 Eastbourne & Tunbridge Wells Via Cranbrook, Hawkhurst, Battle Abbey, Ninfield, Pevensey, Eastbourne, Polegate, Lewes, Uckfield, Crowborough, Tunbridge Wells, Pembury, Brenchley, Horsmonden, Yalding, West and East Farleigh, Maidstone. Leave West Malling (Co's. Agent) at 8.27 a.m. Leave Maidstone (Omnibus Station) at 9.0 a.m. Stop 1 hour at Pevensey. Stop 2 hours for Lunch at Eastbourne. Stop 1 hour for Tea at Tunbridge Wells.	Return Fare Adult Child <i>Arilda Catlett's</i> <i>ancestral</i> 8/- 4/- 7/- 3/- <i>home</i>

May 5 13 24	Tour No. 49 Windsor & Hampton Court Leave Maidstone (Omnibus Station) at 9.0 a.m. Leave West Malling (Co's. Agent) at 9.20 a.m. Via Sevenoaks, Croydon, Mitcham, Merton, Kingston By-Pass, Hampton and Staines. Return from Windsor at 5.0 p.m. Stop 1 hour at Croydon on Outward and Homeward Journey. Stop 1 hour at Hampton Court on Outward Journey only.	8/6 4/3 7/6 3/9

AFTERNOON CIRCULAR TOURS

<i>Violet Noland</i> <i>Gray, visiting</i> May 4 31 <i>old Catlett</i> <i>homes.</i>	Tour No. 250 Canterbury Leave West Malling (Co's. Agent) at 1.49 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Omnibus Station) at 2.30 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Holland St., Sittingbourne Rd. end) at 2.34 p.m. Leave Detling (Co's. Agent) at 2.40 p.m. Via Sittingbourne, Faversham, Canterbury, Ashford and Maidstone. Stop 2 hours at Canterbury.	<i>Irthells Hall</i> <i>St. Michael's in</i> 5/- 2/- <i>Sittingbourne</i>

May 2 5 9 12 16 19 23 26 30	Tour No. 263 Whitstable Leave West Malling (Co's. Agent) at 1.49 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Omnibus Station) at 2.30 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Holland St., Sittingbourne Rd. end) at 2.34 p.m. Leave Detling (Co's. Agent) at 2.40 p.m. Via Sittingbourne, Faversham, and Seasalter. Return from Whitstable at 6.15 p.m.	5/- 2/6 4/- 2/-

May 2 5 9 12 16 19 23 26 30	Tour No. 262 Herne Bay Leave West Malling (Co's. Agent) at 1.49 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Omnibus Station) at 2.30 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Holland St., Sittingbourne Rd. end) at 2.34 p.m. Leave Detling (Co's. Agent) at 2.40 p.m. Via Sittingbourne, Faversham and Seasalter. Return from Herne Bay (Pier) at 6.0 p.m.	5/6 2/9 4/6 2/3

May 3 28	Tour No. 251 Leysdown (Isle of Sheppey) Leave West Malling (Co's. Agent) at 1.49 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Omnibus Station) at 2.30 p.m. Leave Maidstone (Holland St., Sittingbourne Rd. end) at 2.34 p.m. Leave Detling (Co's. Agent) at 2.40 p.m. Via Key Street, Bobbing, Iwade and Eastchurch. Return from Leysdown at 6 p.m.	5/- 2/6 4/- 2/-

Caroline
County
Md.

Cd. John C. Calkins

A. P. HILL.

Military

Reservation

Living Green

SIAMIA

Four

Cardine co.
pinned from
Essex, King & Green
& King Wallace
1737

Tour No. 1

- | | |
|---------------------|---------------|
| 1 — Rectory | 4 — Gaymont |
| 2 — Lightfoot House | 5 — Rock Stop |
| 3 — Carr House | 6 — Camden |

Tour No. 2

- | | |
|------------------|----------------------|
| 7 — Green Falls | 11 — White Plains |
| 8 — Stanhope | 12 — Hubbards Tavern |
| 9 — Elm Grove | 13 — Elmwood |
| 10 — Auburn Hill | |

Tour No. 3

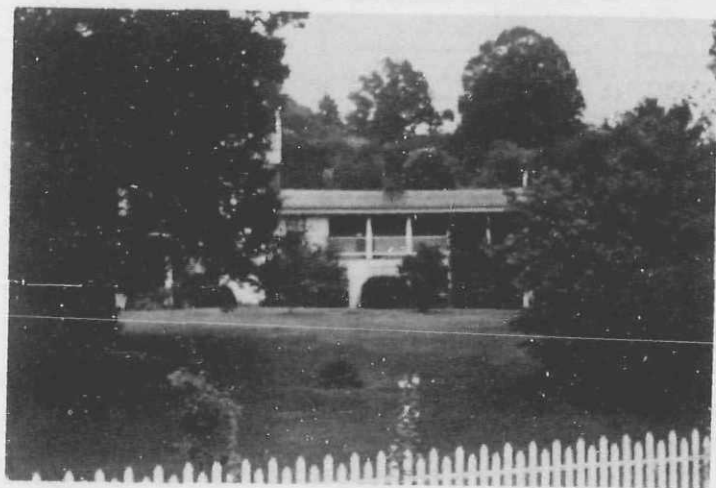
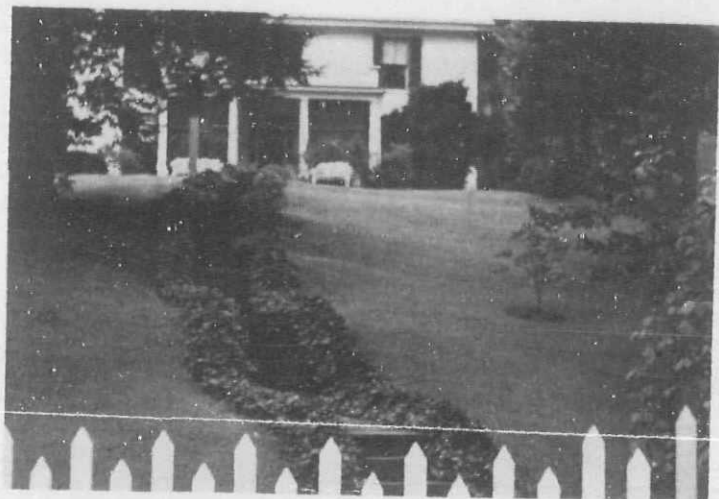
- | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| | 16 — Elson Green |
| 14 — Glamorgan | 17 — The Grove |
| 15 — The Meadow | 18 — Rock Springs |

Tour No. 4

- | | |
|------------------|----------------------|
| 19 — Edge Hill | 23 — Mill Hill |
| 20 — Woodpecker | 24 — Ozmesty |
| 21 — Braynefield | 25 — Chestnut Valley |
| 22 — Blenheim | 26 — Spring Hill |

Tour No. 5

- | | |
|------------------|---------------------|
| 27 — Auburn | 30 — Hampton Manor |
| 28 — Glassellton | 31 — Mulberry Place |
| 29 — Old Mansion | 32 — Spring Grove |



The home of
Alexander Catlett, who settled
Catlettsburg, Ky. 1800
Descendant of Col. John

whose parents were _____
 was b _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____
 and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____
 to Christina _____

and d _____ /will signed Nov. 20, 1816 proved May 3, 1819
 at Frederick Co. . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1	Jacob ²	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
2	Henry ²	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
3	Andrew ²	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
4	Catherine ²	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
5	Barbara ²	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
6	Elizabeth ²	b	June 6, 1766	d	Oct. 24, 1853	m	1786
		at	Frederick Co, Va.	at	Morgan Co.	to	Cornelius Huff (1st) Israel Hardy (2nd)
7	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
8	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
9	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____
10	_____	b	_____	d	_____	m	_____
		at	_____	at	_____	to	_____

whose parents were Conrad¹ and Christina Hieronymus

was b June 6, 1766 at Frederick Co. ; _____ County; Virginia

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; Virginia

to William Cornelius Huff (1st husband)

John Hardy (2nd husband)

and d Oct. 24, 1853 /will signed _____ proved _____

at Enon, Morgan Co. . Bur. at Huff homestead across Cacapon River from Enon

Their children were:

1 Catherine³ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Cornelius Van Orsdale

* 2 Jacob Cornelius³ b July 17, 1790 d Apr. 19, 1859 m Sept. 27, 1812
at _____ at _____ to Catherine Durham

3 John Huff³ b _____ 1792 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Emily (Dolly) Post

4 Andrew Huff³ b _____ 1794 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Nancy

5 Hannah Huff³ b _____ 1796 d _____ m _____ 1816
at _____ at _____ to Isaac Dawson

by 2nd husband:

6 Israel Hardy b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Betty Largent

7 Hieronymus Hardy b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Alice Largent

8 Mary Hardy b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to George Ziler

9 Rhoda Hardy b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Jerry Van Orsdale

10 Amanda Hardy b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were _____

was b circa 1715 at _____ ; _____ County; _____

and m _____ at _____ ; _____ County; _____

to unknown _____

and d _____ 1786 /will signed _____ Estate appr. Sept. 23, 1786
proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

*1 William Cornelius² b Jan. 11, 1759 d 1795 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Elizabeth Hieronymus

2 John² b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

3 Elizabeth² b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

4 Rachael² b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Noah Larue

5 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to _____

(OVER)

William Cornelius Huff, b. 1715 had a brother Lawrence Huff who married Sarah Dower. Their children were:

- | | |
|-----------------------|---|
| 1. Lawrence Huff Jr.) | Source:
West Virginia University Records
of Hampshire & Morgan Counties |
| 2. Paul Huff) | |
| 3. Luke Huff) | |
| 4. Abraham Huff) | |

Appraisal of William Cornelius Huff:

"I do hereby certify that John Swun, William Jackson and William De Moss came before me the subscriber and was sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God that they will appraise the personal Estate and slaves, if any, of the Estate of William Cornelius Huff dec'd. and return the same in current money as witness my hand this 23d day of Sept. 1786." - Signed by Ovid McCrakin.

Source: Doc. at West Virginia University and copied by the writer's sister Erra E. Noland of Morgantown.

whose parents were William Cornelius¹ Huff and ?

was b Jan. 11, 1759 at _____; _____ County;

and m _____ at _____; _____ County;

to Elizabeth Hieronymus, daughter of Conrad¹ Hieronymus

and d _____ 1795 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at _____

Their children were:

1 Catherine³ b _____ d _____ m _____ 1823
at _____ at _____ to Cornelius Van Orsdale

* 2 Jacob Cornelius³ b July 17, 1790 d Apr. 19, 1859 m Sept. 27, 1812
at _____ at _____ to Catherine Durham

3 John³ b _____ 1792 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Emily (Dolly) Post

4 Andrew³ b _____ 1794 d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to Nancy

5 Hannah³ b _____ 1796 d _____ m _____ 1816
at _____ at _____ to Isaac Dawson

6 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

7 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

8 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

9 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

10 _____ b _____ d _____ m _____
at _____ at _____ to _____

whose parents were William Cornelius² Huff Jr. & Elizabeth Hieronymus

was b July 17, 1790 at Hampshire or Berkeley County; Virginia

and m Sept. 27, 1812 at " " County; Virginia

to Catherine Durham, daughter of John Durham and Mary Ann Paine.

John served in American Revolution, Orange Co., N.C.

and d Apr. 19, 1859 /will signed Jan. 15, 1858 proved

at Enon, Morgan Co. Sur. at Huff homestead on Big Cacapon River near Enon

Their children were:

1 Mary Catherine⁴ b June 13, 1814 d 1892 m Dec. 26, 1831

at Hampshire Co. at Morgan Co. to John Hutchinson

* 2 Elizabeth Ann⁴ b Apr. 4, 1817 d Dec. 13, 1893 m Dec. 19, 1833

at Hampshire Co. at Morgan Co. to Robert Bailey Catlett

3 Zillah⁴ b Mar. 30, 1819 d Dec. 21, 1825 m

at Hampshire Co. at Morgan Co. to

4 Lemuel⁴ b July 16, 1821 d Dec. 20, 1825 m

at Morgan Co. at Morgan Co. to

5 Rhoda Ann⁴ b Jan. 30, 1824 d Sept. 7, 1871 m Feb. 12, 1850

at Morgan Co. at to Jacob Stump

6 Cathereign⁴ b Mar. 25, 1826 d 1904 m

at Morgan Co. at to Hiram Easter

7 Jacob Cornelius⁴ b July 7, 1828 d June 24, 1851 m

at Morgan Co. at Morgan Co. to

8 John Hutchinson⁴ b July 7, 1828 d May 23, 1851 m

at Morgan Co. at Morgan Co. to

9 William Huff⁴ b Apr. 15, 1832 d June 9, 1838 m

at Morgan Co. at Morgan Co. to

10 Amy⁴ b 1834 d Sept. 4, 1839 m

at Morgan Co. at Morgan Co. to

All died of epidemics before marriage. No male Huffs survived.

whose parents were Jacob Cornelius³ Huff and Catherine Durham

was b Apr. 4, 1877 at _____; Hampshire County; Virginia

and m Dec. 19, 1833 at _____; _____ County; Maryland

to Robert Bailey Catlett, son of Alexander & Phoebe

and d Dec. 13, 1893 /will signed _____ proved _____

at Still House Tract . Bur. at Enon Baptist Cemetery near Largent, W. Va.

Their children were:

1 Mary Catherine ⁵	b Nov. 22, 1834	d May 1871	m Mar. 18, 1856
	at Morgan Co.	at Missouri	to Daniel Morgan Catlett
2 Jacob Catlett ⁵	b June 9, 1836	d Sept. 16, 1852	m _____
	at Morgan Co.	at Morgan Co.	to unmarried
3 Elisha W. ⁵	b Oct. 5, 1837	d Dec. 20, 1894	m May 22, 1859
	at Ohio	at _____	to Fran Delilah Hardy
4 Rhoda ⁵	b Feb. 14, 1839	d Apr. 14, 1874	m Feb. 21, 1867
	at Ohio	at _____	to John W. Stump
5 Emily Ellen ⁵	b July 11, 1840	d Dec. 24, 1840	m _____
	at Ohio	at _____	to _____
6 Eliza Jane ⁵	b July 11, 1840	d Dec. 10, 1890	m Nov. 25, 1863
	at Ohio	at Morgan Co, WVa	to George Wash. Statler
7 Martha Eugenia ⁵	b Apr. 5, 1842	d Sept. 3, 1860	m unmarried
	at Ohio	at Missouri	to _____
8 Permilia ⁵	b June 4, 1844	d Apr. 28, 1930	m Apr. 20, 1864
	at Ohio or Iowa	at Brunswick, Md.	to Peter Van Buren Compton
9 Sarah Ellen ⁵	b Apr. 7, 1846	d 1902	m Jan. 19, 1869
	at Iowa	at Berkeley Co, WVa	to Joshua Pownall
10 Harrison Washington ⁵	b Oct. 9, 1848	d Aug. 1, 1889	m May 24, 1883
	at Iowa	at Morgan Co.	to Sarah Doman

(OVER)

Their children were:

11	<u>Francesina⁵</u>	b	<u>June 27, 1850</u>	d	<u>July 6, 1862</u>	m	<u>unmarried</u>
		at	<u>Out west</u>	at	<u>Morgan Co.</u>	to	<u></u>
12	<u>Fanny Resilvia⁵</u>	b	<u>Oct. 2, 1852</u>	d	<u>July 24, 1911</u>	m	<u>Dec. 27, 1872</u>
		at	<u>Morgan Co., Va.</u>	at	<u>Gt. Cacapon</u>	to	<u>Jacob Lauck Noland</u>
*13	<u>Arilda⁵</u>	b	<u>July 14, 1854</u>	d	<u>Dec. 19, 1929</u>	m	<u>Sept. 18, 1883</u>
		at	<u>Morgan Co., Va.</u>	at	<u>Morgantown, WVa</u>	to	<u>Ludwell Powell Noland</u>
14	<u>Ida Virginia⁵</u>	b	<u>Sept. 2, 1857</u>	d	<u>Dec. 22, 1918</u>	m	<u>May 3, 1881</u>
		at	<u>Morgan Co., Va.</u>	at	<u>Gt. Cacapon</u>	to	<u>Lewis Ben. Kidwell</u>

NOTE: The place of birth of four of the Catlett children between 1844 and 1851 is not known exactly, as the family was traveling westward by covered wagon. They returned to Morgan County by 1852.

whose parents were _____

was b Apr. 13, 1760 at _____ ; Orange County; No. Carolina

and m Jan. 22, 1788 at _____ ; _____ County; Maryland

to Mary Ann Paine, b. Nov. 5, 1771, d. July 11, 1846

and d Aug. 10, 1852 /will signed _____ proved _____

at _____ . Bur. at "Cedar Grove" cemetery near New Holland, Ohio

Their children were:

1 Nancy b Dec. 18, 1789 d _____ m _____

at _____ at _____ to Willis Gant

* 2 Catherine A. b Oct. 26, 1791 d _____ m Sept. 27, 1812

at _____ at _____ to Jacob Corn. Huff

3 Ralph b May 23, 1794 d 1889 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Elizabeth Elliot

4 Jeremiah b Oct. 10, 1796 d 1867 m _____

at _____ at _____ to Bachelor

5 Ignatius b May 20, 1799 d at 8 yrs. m _____

at _____ at Berkeley Co., Va. to _____

6 Elizabeth b Oct. 14, 1801 d 1867 m _____

at Frederick Co., Va. at _____ to Joseph Britton

7 Dennis b Jan. 6, 1803 d 1876 m _____

at Frederick Co., Va. at _____ to Rachael Loveless

8 Joseph b Mar. 2, 1805 d 1871 m _____

at Frederick Co., Va. at _____ to Sarah Lindsey

9 Permelia b Feb. 2, 1808 d 1844 m _____

at Frederick Co., Va. at _____ to Jefferson Gamble

10 Mary b Oct. 3, 1810 d 1873 m _____

at Hampshire Co., Va at _____ to Peter Blue (1st)
(2nd)

11 Sebina b Sept. 8, 1813 d 1832 m _____

at Hampshire Co., Va. at _____ to Spinster

Morgantown, W. Va.

March 8, 1947.

To whom it may concern,
John Durham of North Carolina
was born Apr. 13, 1760.

He died June 13, 1852.

John Durham enlisted in the
Revolutionary War 1778, a Private
under Captain John Craddock,
Col. John Patton, 2nd Regiment.

He was a musician (flutist)
in North Carolina in James Stephenson's
1st Co., Col. Abraham Sheppard's
10th Regiment. During the siege
of Charleston June 1780 he was
taken prisoner and sent to Jamaica.
Later he was kept on a prison ship
at Charleston S.C. until peace was
declared.

In 1788 (Jan 22nd) he married
Mary Ann Payne in Maryland.

She was born Nov. 5 1771 and
died July 11, 1846.

John Durham applied for his
pension May 18, 1818. Five

years later in 1823 he received his pension of \$25.00 per. mo. This is verified by National No. 120 410 Military Record Doc. Pension No. 42,677.

John Durham's grave in Cedar Grove cemetery near New Holland, Ohio has a tombstone and a D.A.R. bronze marker. See National No. 51509. Reference Dill's History of Fayette Co. Ohio Pensioner - Dill's Hist. page 572.

Also from

Dept. of Interior
Gen. Land Office Washington D.C.

On June 4, 1851 Military bounty land warrant No. 8135 was issued to John Durham who served in Captain Wilson's Co. Virginia Militia, War 1812.

No record can be found that said warrant has ever been located.

Eighty ^{acres} ~~acres~~, act of Sept. 28, 1850 was ^{amts} issued.

John Durham's second daughter
Catherign Durham born Oct. 26, 1791
and died July 1, 1865.

She married Jacob Huff
of Virginia Sept. 27, 1812.

This information is verified
by the following persons -

1. Ezra E. Noland, Morgantown, N. H.

Great great grand daughter of John Durham.

2. Dora Durham, Mount Sterling, Ohio

Great grand daughter of John Durham

3. Violet Noland, Gray (Mrs. B. E.)

Great, great, grand daughter
of John Durham.

Harvey Birch Chapter, N. S. D. A. R.
Scarsdale, N. Y.

have

14

When you apply for a job, make it clear that you are looking for work

1924--FIRST NATIONAL BANK



John Durham on His One Hundred and Third Birthday Anniversary



*Grandson
of
John Durham*

ON Thursday, January 3, 1924, John Durham, the oldest citizen of our town and county, with the help of relatives and friends celebrated his one hundred and third birthday anniversary at his home in Mt. Sterling, Ohio. His birthday cake together with a basket of flowers was presented to him, as usual, by the Mt. Sterling Chapter, D. A. R. His grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, also of the War of 1812.

Farmers Week

Farmers Week will be held at Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio, February 4 to 8. We urge all our readers who can possibly attend any of these meetings to do so. A great many things can be learned at these meetings that are highly profitable. Why not invest a little time and money this year in this manner?

Farmer's Library

We have mentioned this facility of ours several times and some few have taken advantage of it. We want all of our farmer friends who are interested in hogs to get our book, "Hogs for Profit," and those who are interested in cows, to get our book, "The Cow, the Mother of Prosperity." To all of our farmer friends, we urge that they get at least our farm record book which will enable them to keep accurate track of the expenses and income from the farm. Why not put farming on a business basis? This hit and

miss, guess and don't know proposition is a very sure way to ruin. It takes but little work to keep these records and you will be surprised with the results. All the above books are free and we will be very glad to get more when the supply is exhausted.

A Hog Year

Meat production in this country increased 750,000 tons or 68,000 car-loads, this was mostly hog. This year we exported 975,000 tons of hog meat and lard out of a total tonnage of 1,040,000 tons of all meat products. The monetary value of our hog products exported exceeded our tobacco exports by \$120,000,000 and the combined value of four bread stuffs by \$80,000,000. He has forged ahead of the steel industry by \$60,000,000 and wound up the year by running neck and neck with the petroleum trade; or in other words, he has contributed \$270,000,000 to total exports. This coming year looks like a hog year to us.

Questions for Discussion

- 1st Is it constitutional for a state to Nullify the laws of Congress or secede from the Union. *J. M. W. Bell.*
- 2nd Ought duelling to be made punishable with Death? *J. M. W. Bell.*
- 3rd Is the veto power Democratic. *J. M. W. Bell.*
- 4th Which have the greater cause of complaint from the barbarous treatment of the whites the Indians or negroes? *J. M. W. Bell.*
- 5th Is War a necessary evil? *J. M. W. Bell.*
- 6th Can man under any ~~circum~~ circumstances refine without diminishing his character?
- 7th Does mankind enjoy more real happiness in an enlightened than in a savage state?
- 8th Is man naturally an intelligent being?
- 9th Is man by nature a religious being? *J. M. W. Bell.*
- 10th Have Ladies an equal influence in society with that of Gentlemen? *J. M. W. Bell.*
- 11th Which deserves the most praise W. Columbus for discovering America or G. Washington for defending it? *J. M. W. Bell.*

Note: Notice questions number 4 and 10.

Marion Township Dec 17th 1873.

This evening a number of the citizens of Marion Township met, for the purpose of taking into consideration the practicality & expediency of forming a debating society. Whereupon Ralph Durham was called to the chair. The object of the meeting having been stated by the Chairman. On motion it was unanimously resolved, that we deem it expedient and practicable to form a society for extemporaneous disputation—

On motion of J. M. Bell a committee of three shall be appointed by the Chair to draft a constitution for the Government of the same. Thereupon the chair appointed Theob. Gum, Solomon Pennicill and J. M. Bell ^{the} committee

On motion the meeting adjourned to meet on next Wednesday evening J. M. Bell.

Durham's School House. Dec 1873—

This evening met pursuant to adjournment. The house being called to order by the chairman. The ^{committee} not being able to report on account not having time begged leave to report at the next meeting which was granted—

School House January 1874—

The house being called to order by the chairman the Committee appointed to draft a constitution for the government of this institution reported the following, to wit:

Preamble- Knowing that a well organized society, established for the mutual improvement of its members, in the art of extemporaneous disputation, is well calculated to secure advantages not otherwise attainable; and for the purpose of securing these ends, we agree to form ourselves into a society to be known and denominated the "Marion Debating Society." And we also agree to be governed by the following constitution to wits

Constitution.

- Article 1.- The Officers of this society, shall consist of a president, two Vice presidents & secretaries, who shall hold their respective Offices, for the term of three weeks.
- Art 2.- It shall be the duty of the President, to preside at all meetings of the society- to watch over its deliberations- preserve order- and to decide upon all questions referred to him according to the weight of argument adduced upon the same.
- Art 3.- It shall be the duty of the Vice Presidents to assist the president in the decision of all questions argued before the society, and shall assist him at all times when called upon.
- Art 4.- It shall be the duty of the secretary to keep a record of all the proceedings of all meetings of the society.
- Art 5.- All questions discussed in the society shall be taken up one week, previous to discussion.
- Art. 6.- The speakers shall be limited as follows, to wit: ^{When} ~~When~~ that opens shall speak ten minutes and in closing ~~ten~~ ^{five}; all the intermediate speakers shall be limited to twenty minutes each.
- Art. 7.- This constitution may be amended at any time by a vote of two-thirds of of the society.
- Art 8. ^{perhaps} All ~~members~~ of that wish to become members of

On motion Solomon Penniwill & John Blackmore
was chosen captains for the next meeting—

The following persons were chosen as debaters.

Indians	Affirmative	Negative	Negative	Affirmative
S. Penniwill			G. Wood	
J. M. Wells	Edwards		J. M. Wells	Edwards
W. Farnear			W. H. Calphrey	
W. H. Calphrey			D. Catlett	✓
A. H. Calphrey			J. Lindsey	
A. Durham			S. W. Penniwill	

On motion the society adjourned till next
Wednesday evening at early candlelight—

Thos Penniwill.

Secretary

January 24th A.D. 1844.

Society met pursuant to adjournment

On motion G. Wood was chosen Captain in
lieu of S. Blackmore.

The Society then went into the discussion of
the Question. Which was decided in the Negative. ✓

On motion W. H. Calphrey & W. Farnear was
chosen Captains for the next Week.

On motion the following Question was
taken up for the next meeting—
Which deserves the most praise ^{for Columbus} for discovering
America or George Washington for defending it
The following persons was chosen as debaters

Society

Affirmative

W. H. Edwards
 W. H. Calphrey
 S. Works
 S. Penniwill
 W. H. Calphrey

Society

Negative

B. Catlett
 H. Perneau
 P. M. Bell
 Wm. Durham
 A. Calphrey

The above person was chosen debaters.

S. W. Penniwill
Secretary

Feb. 7th. 1844

Society met pursuant to adj. went the president called the house to order, & the minutes of the last meeting was read the house then proceeded to business.

On motion W. H. Brown was chosen Vice President in the absence of P. Sant.

On motion W. H. Calphrey & H. Perneau was elected Captains in the absence of ^{the} two former Capt.

After the question having been discussed at length it was decided in the Affirmative.

On motion the society went into the election of officers for the next term.

On motion of Jackson Sant was elected president for the next week.

On motion P. M. Bell & Wm. Hampton was elected Vice president.

On motion P. M. Bell was elected Sec. Secretary.

On motion the following question was taken up for the next evenings discussion

"Does mankind see more real happiness in a ^{glorious} enlightened than in a savage State?"

On motion John Durham & John M. Bell was chosen Captains for the next evenings discussion.

On motion the society adjourned to meet on next Wednesday evening

J. W. Penniwell
Secretary

Feb. 14th 1844.

Society met pursuant to adjournment the president ~~met~~ called the house to order and the minutes being read the house proceeded to business.

On motion it was resolved that the members shall speak as they are chosen out to debate.

On motion Wm. Adamson was chosen Captain the absence of John Durham.

Adm. Secy Wm. Adamson C. N. Edwards R. Catlett J. Durham Thos. Penniwell	{ Debaters } ~~~~~ Changes	Key John M. Bell R. Durham C. Griffin J. Penniwell Mr. Reeves
--	---	---

Note: Ralph Durham was son of John Durham
John Durham was son of Ralph
Bailey Catlett was grand son-in-law of John M.

After the question having been discussed it was decided in the affirmative.

On motion the following question was taken up for discussion the next evening.

Is not the course pursued by the present modern abolitionist inconsistent with the rights of the states injurious to the United States.

On motion Wm. Adamson & John A. Bell was chosen Capt for the next evening's discussion.

On motion the society adjourned to meet next Wednesday evening.

J. A. Bell
Secretary

(Feb. 21st 1844.

Society met pursuant to adjournment the house being called to order the house proceeded to business.

On motion Wm. Brown was called to preside in the absence of Northampton.

The following persons was chosen debaters

Aff.	Neg.
J. A. Bell	Wm. Adamson
R. Durham	John A. Edwards
G. Gamble	B. Catlett
Wm. Calphrey	E. Griffin
L. Penniwell	A. Hankins

After the question having been discussed it was decided in the affirmative.

On motion the following question was taken up for discussion the next evening.

"The Catlett family recorded their pedigree, but evidently they claimed no arms, for none are found in connection with this record. I have carried my researches over a good field, including a large number of Kentish references, and the results are interesting from a genealogical point of view, but disappointing from the heraldic point of view.

Yours faithfully,

"LEO CULLERTON.

"To Armistead C. Gordon, Esq.,
Staunton, Virginia, U. S. A."

The enclosures with the foregoing letter of Mr. Cullerton included a transcript of the Herald's Visitation, which is copied on the following page; a transcript of *Canterbury Marriage Licenses*, 1568-1750, containing Catletts; a transcript of *Marriages at All Saints' Maidstone* (Kent), 1542-1754; of Catlett's "*Testamenta Cantiana*"; "*Intrantes of Canterbury*," 1392-1592; "*Freemen of Canterbury*," 1392-1800, containing Catlett names, together with Catlett extracts from the *Registers of St. George's, Canterbury*, 1538-1800.

The Canterbury Marriage Licenses contain, among others, the following:

"1626: Sept. 19. Lodwick Rowzie, of Ashford, Doctor of Physic, bachelor, about 36, and Sarah Catlet, of St. Peter's, Canterbury, widow, about 24, relict of John Catlett, late of Sittingbourne, gentleman, deceased, at Bettersden."

The following seems to be the earliest recorded appearance of the name in Kent, as shown by these papers:

TESTAMENTA.

"1464. In the will of John Catelot, he leaves 4d. for the light standing in the middle of Bearsted Church, before the High Cross.

"1499. John Catlott bequests 20s. to the reparation of the steeple of Bearsted Church."

Marriages at All Saints', Maidstone, 1542-1754.

- 1624. Oct. 7. Joseph Nepleton [of Faversham] and Dorothe Catlet [of West Yarleigh] Licence.
- 1631. Oct. 24. William Catlet, of Upchurch, to Dorothe Wood.
- 1654. June 15. Edward Catlet, of Gravesend, and Patience Bingham, of Boughton Monchalsey.
- 1679. June 17. Andrew Catlett and Jane Boone.
- 1731. Jan. 6. Joseph Fisher and Jane Catlid.
- 1748. Mar. 19. Nicholas Rawlings and Frances Catlett.

VIRGINIA RECORDS.

John Catlett and Edward Dudley, 1654, collected the levies of Lancaster County, and in 1658 he witnessed the olographic will of Richard Lawson (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, V, 159), in which he bequeathed "another heifer" to James Gaines. (*Ibid.*, 264.)

"John Catlett, gent.," in 1666 established the rights of his wife's son, Francis Slaughter, to Indian lands. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, XVII, 243.)

Col. John Catlett was vestryman of Sittingbourne parish, colonel of militia and presiding justice of Rappahannock county, 1665, and with Edmund Scarborough and Richard Lawrence in 1663 was commissioner to settle the boundary line between Virginia and Maryland.

In 1668 Gov. Berkeley wrote to Major General Robert Smith commanding the militia in this district, concerning the depredations of the Northern Indians, and recommended that they be destroyed and the women and children sold as slaves to defray the expense. This letter, forwarded to the justices of Rappahannock county, received the following reply:

"We intend, with the assistance of Almighty God, by the strength of our Northern part, utterly to destroy and eradicate without further incroachment than the 'spoyles of our enemies.'"

(Signal) JOHN CATLETT.

JOHN WEEBE.

THOMAS GOODRICH.

HUMPHREY BOOTH.

(*William and Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 165.)

In 1668-9, Rev. Fras. Dougherty came to Sittingbourne parish from Massachusetts and New York, and became very obnoxious to Col. Catlett and Mr. Humphrey Booth. He refused to administer the Holy Sacrament to them, stating that "his conscience would not suffer him so to doe." Charging him with non-conformity and scandalous living, they made complaint to Gov. Berkeley and Council, who authorized the county court to investigate, and, if found grounded upon truth, "to put out the said Dougherty." It resulted in said Dougherty's saying he would "transport himself out of the Colony into some other clymate that may prove more favorable to his aged, infirm and decayed body," etc. (*Virginia Historical Magazine*, V, 288.)

Essex county records show that Col. John Catlett, of Rappahannock county, made a deed, 1663-4, stating that Mrs. Margaret

*NOTE.—Old Rappahannock county was extinguished in 1692, when it was divided to form the counties of Essex and Richmond on either side of the Rappahannock river. A part of Essex became Spotsylvania county in 1729, and another part of Essex went to form Caroline county in 1727, in which was also a part of King and Queen and King William, Orange from Spotsylvania, 1734, and Culpepper from Orange 1748.

ilies. There may come to light, in the future, some "buried record" which will add to the now existing information, but as of 1972, none has been found.

The Beheathland surname now disappears from Virginia, but will be perpetually honored by Robert's descendants for his brave and active part in establishing the first permanent English settlement in America.

The following pages in this genealogical history carry the Robert Beheathland blood line, each generation having been proved by documentary evidence.

Presenting first his daughter Mary²Beheathland, of the second generation in Virginia, ancestress of the

Ludwell Powell Noland Family

#

ELISHA POWELL, SR.

Married

WINIFRED⁷ MASSEY

Winifred⁷ Massey (Robert B.¹, Mary B.², Beheathland³, Mary D.⁴, Dade M.⁵, Robert M.⁶) was born September 6, 1735 christened Oct. 1735. St. Pauls Parish Records, King George County, Virginia.

Winifred married Elisha Powell Sr. on Dec. 20, 1761. His birth is also recorded by Rev. David Stuart in the St. Pauls Parish Register, King George, as May 2, 1739, christened June 3, 1739.

Elisha Powell Sr. died between Feb. 26th and May 9th. His will, which follows, was copied from Will Book E, page 190, from the Loudoun Co. Court Records in Leesburg, Va.

Will

In the name of God Amen, I, Elisha Powell of the County of Loudoun and State of Virginia being very sick and weak but of perfect mind and memory Bless God for the same, and calling to mind the mortality of this mortal body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, first and principally of all I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it me to be disposed of as his wisdom of Goodness may think best, and my body I recommend to the Dust from whence it was taken, to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my executors hereinafter named, nothing doubting but at general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by his mighty Power and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with, I give and bequeath in the manner following, Item: